PARTHENISSA

+ 12635-pp 26

A ROMANCE.

The Last Part.

The fifth TOME.

LONDON,

Printed by *T.R.* & *E.M.* for *Henry Herringman*, and are to be sold at his Shop, at the signe of the *Anchor*, in the *Lower-walk* of the New *Exchange*, 1656.

PARTHENISSA

A

ROMANCE.

The

Fifth Part.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The Fifth TOME.

LONDON,

Printed by T. R. & E. M. for Henry Herringman, and are to be
sold at his Shop, at the Sign of the Anchor, in the Entry
walk of the New Exchange, 1676.

PARTHENISSA.

THE LAST PART.
THE FIRST BOOK.

The HISTORY OF Callimachus.

THE Gods, who manifeſt they are abſolute, as well over Kings, as private Perſons; and if they evince not their being ſo as often on the former as the latter, it is only becauſe there are many more of the one Quality then of the other (for in degrees of

proportion they have as frequently, if not more, evidenced it on Monarchies & Commonwealths, as on their ſubjects) have ſo clearly acquainted me with this Truth, by thoſe ſignall miſeries they have involved that unfortunate Family in, from whence I have the honour to be deſcended, that if my words would not acknowledge their power, my condition muſt: for though, by the Lawes of a legitimate ſucceſſion, I ſhould now wear a Crown as flouriſhing as moſt in *Aſia*, yet I am limited to the governing of a few Prieſts; which change I could never have digeſted, had not my fate inflicted one me another loſs, of ſo peculiar and tranſcendent a quality, that the loſs of Empire is abſolutely drown'd in the fatall remembrance of it. Great Gods! (continued *Callimmachus*) had you only caſt me from the Throne of my predeceſſours, & from all the joyes and fruitions of an early Monarchy, I had ſubmitted to that fate, with as perfect a reſignation as you could have expected from an Offendor, whoſe crimes could not but be infinite, ſince his puniſhments are ſo; but alas! why to this high misfortune would you add that higher, of ſeating me in a noble

a Noble Throne, only to precipitate me from it? But why do I repine at the laſt unhappineſs, when you thought me worthy of the firſt; and how could I fancy you would inthrone me in the fair *Statira's* heart, which was the higheſt bleſſing, when you would not inthrone me in my Fathers Right, which was but a common Juſtice? Here *Callimachus* breaſt was ſo contracted with grief by a reflection on what he was engaged to relate, that it neceſſitated him to a ſmall ſilence; which his generous *A*uditors would have made uſe of, to procure his pardon for their not having paid him thoſe ſubmiſſions due to his Reall quality, which their ignorance was guilty of, & conſequently could only appologize for; but *Callimachus* would not ſo much as liſten to their intentions when once he gueſſed at them, which abſolutely to retrench he made the greater haſte to ſuppreſs his diſorders, & having effected it, he thus cõtinued.

I ſhall not ſcruple (Generous Princes) to acknowledge I am deſcended from *Pruſias* King of *Bithynia*, firnamed the *Hunter*; that *Pruſias*, who to all his other crimes, added thoſe of betraying the great

Hannibal, and of ſending *Minas* to *Rome*, expreſly to murther his ſon the Prince *Nicomedes*, whom he had married very young unto the daughter of *Attalus* then King of *Pergamus*; which nuptial was no ſooner celebrated, then he repented it, for finding how much the young *Nicomedes* was juſtly admired by all the *Bithynians*, and that his ſons vertues did but render his crimes the more viſible, and deteſtable; he reſolved to deſtroy him by poyſon, whileſt he yet reſided with him; & to this he was the more inclin'd, by having the ſame belief of *Nicomedes*, that he had of himſelf, which was, that where the power of winning a Crown was not wanting, the will of doing it was the like, and therefore he feared the affection *Attalus* paid his ſon-in-law, would invite him to imploy his power for him, to which *Pruſias* knew he muſt ſubmit; not that *Bithynia* could not bring as many to reſiſt, as he could to invade, but that he knew his Tyranny had loſt him his ſubjects hearts, and conſequently he could expect no ſafety from their Arms. But *Nicomedes* was too generous to make good his Fathers fears; yet having miraculouſly diſcovered his intention of poyſoning

ing him, and avoided it alſo (for he that ſhould have given him the fatall Cup, miſtook it, and by drinking it himſelf, converted his ſin into the puniſhment of it) he thought to put himſelf into a condition of ending both his fathers and his own fears, and knew nothing could better effect the deſigne, then by abſenting himſelf from *Bithynia*, which he did after his Princeſs had preſented him with a ſon, which he alſo called *Nicomedes*, whom with his mother he ſent to *Attalus*; whither he would not retire, leſt the place of his retreat might raiſe thoſe jealouſies, which he intended thereby to ſuppreſs. He therefore went to *Rome*, not only as it was the fitteſt place to form and faſhion him, but as believing it a Sanctuary which *Pruſias* durſt not violate; for it was from the Romans he had received his Kingdome, which he had forfeited to them, by that aſſiſtance he had given *Perſeus* King of *Macedon*, whoſe ſiſter he had married. But nothing being able to ſuppreſs the Tyrants cruelty, when the dictates of Nature could not he ſent *Minas* to *Rome* to deſtroy that life there, which the Gods had ſo miraculouſly preſerved in *Bithynia*: But *Minas* when he was

to

to act his treachery, and had on purpoſe inveagled *Nicomedes* alone to walk on the banks of *Tiber*, was ſo overcome with the Majeſty of his perſon, and the charms of his vertue, that inſtead of executing his crime upon his Prince, he revealed it to him; and afterwards made him ſo clearly ſenſible of the great hazard he ſhould conſtantly be in of loſing his life, if *Pruſias* had power enough left to deſtroy it, that he at length perſwaded *Nicomedes* to go to *Attalus*, and implore an army, able to bring *Pruſias* to reaſon; *Minas* aſſuring him that as ſoon as he entred *Bithynia*, he would bring him forces ſo conſiderable, that *Pruſias* ſhould not be able to reſiſt. In brief, all this was performed, and after a long and intricate War, *Pruſias* ſcorning all accommodation, was reduced to be King of nothing but the City of *Nicomedia*, in which *Minas* had ſo good intelligence, and ſo many friends, that they admitted *Nicomedes* and his army by night, who before his entrance prohibited all violence or incivility to his Father upon pain of death. But *Pruſias* at the alarm fled in diſguiſe towards the Temple of *Jupiter* for Sanctuary; and being by the way met by ſome

of

of *Nicomedes* ſouldiers, though he told thē who he was, was yet kill'd. This news brought to *Nicomedes*, he ran to the dead body, embrac'd and wept over it, puniſhed exemplarily all the ſouldiers which had had a hand in his death; then gave him a Regall funerall, and afterwards languiſhed away his own life. To him ſucceeded his Son *Nicomedes* ſirnamed *Philopater*, who no ſooner came to the age of reliſhing a Scepter, but his was forced from him by *Socrates*, ſirnamed *Chreſtus* his only brother, and thereby neceſſitated to ſeek protection in *Cappadocia*, under *Ariobarzanes* the King of that Country, whoſe daughter he married, and when ſhe had preſented him with a Son alſo called *Nicomedes*, ſhe engage'd her Father in the War againſt *Chreſtus*, who being a greater Souldier then either *Philopater* or *Ariobarzanes*, not only, after a ten yeares War, drove them out of *Bithynia* which they had invaded, but alſo out of *Cappadocia*, and forced both the Kings with the young *Nicomedes*, to fly to *Rome*, where ſome years they continued, imploring a *Roman* army for their reſtauration, which they at length obteined. The Generals were *Manius Aquilius*,

lius, and *Lucius Caſſius*, whoſe armies being ſmall, they were ordered to demand an additionall force from *Mithridates Eupater*, who having privately agreed with *Socrates* to have *Cappadocia*, if he would not aſſiſt the Romans in recovering *Bithynia*, deny'd *Caſſius* and *Mannius* his aſſiſtance, who yet by that influence the baniſhed Kings had over their ſubjects, defeated and kill'd *Socrates* in a furious Battell, and re-ſeated *Ariobarzanes* and *Nicomedes* in thoſe Thrones, of which they had been ſo long and ſo unjuſtly deprived. But the poor *Philopater* had no ſooner received his Son from *Rome*, whoſe youth was as promiſing as either his Parents or the *Bithynians* could deſire, but that his Queen died, and that loſs had ſo ſtrong an operation upon him, that he ſoon accompanied her, and left *Bithynia* to *Nicomedes* my Father. I have given you this little account of my family, (the crimes whereof though but inherent to one, yet the misfortunes were to all) to let you ſee that ſuch as are eminent in Title are often ſo in afflictions; that the Gods by ruining the higheſt earthly felicities, teach us therby, that they are not too ſolicitouſly to be proſecuted by

thoſe

those that want them, nor to be reli'd on by those which possesse them, but that they ought to be considered as things which will leave us, or must be left by us, that we should be no more moved with the fruition than with the deprivation of them, and that these just considerations might instruct us to fix upon that place where fortune has no Empire, and to which vertue onely has the title.

The Kingdome of *Bithynia* knew few superiors in extent, in fertility, in the beauty and greatnesse of Cities, or in the multiplicity of war-like inhabitants, when *Nicomedes* my unfortunate father came to governe it; and though he were a person repleniſh'd with all the realities and ornaments which makes one worthy to ascend a throne, and to be setled in it, yet those powers who from occult causes raise some to a crowne that deserve it not, and teare the scepter from some who deserve to hold it, esteemed the unhappy *Nicomedes* a fit subject on which to manifest the last of these truths, and it was in this manner that they acted their decree: when he came to ascend the throne, by his fathers death, it was in so early an age, that he had a

higher deſire to obſerve how other Kings did rule their ſubjects, than he then had to rule his owne; or elſe he believed by having a perſonall inſpection into the advantages and defects of the regiment of others, he might the more perfectly know how to carry on his own: but from whatever principle it proceeded, and whatever danger he incurr'd, yet he was unmoveably fixt to viſit, in a diſguiſe, the Courts of ſuch Princes in *Aſia* whom fame had moſt celebrated; and therefore having intruſted his affaires at home to the Prince *Aſtyages* his uncle, & then apparent Succeſſor (a perſon as eminent for the honeſt as the politick part of Government, but ſo ſtrict a Juſticiar, that he put his onely Son to death for having violated a Law whoſe infringement was to be accompanied with that penalty) he began his travels in an equipage fit to cloud the greatneſſe of his reall quality, and yet ſufficient to manifeſt he was of no inconſiderable one. In briefe, after he had fruitfully viſited all places fit for his curioſity, or benefit: he at length came to *Mithridates* Court, then the moſt conſiderable of all others in every reſpect; for though as then

the

the Prince *Pharnaces*, the Prince *Ataphernes*, the Princeſſe *Statira*, and the Princeſſe *Roxana*, were not come into the world, yet there was ſuch a confluence of other illuſtrious perſons and beauties, which compoſed it, that *Nicomedes* was often heard ſay, That, to be one of that Court was as good as to be the chiefe of any other. But that which raiſ'd this opinion in my Father was, that the Pontick King (who all the world knew was as violent as inconſtant in his loves) had then newly aſſumid a paſſion for the Princeſſe *Fontamyris*, who was onely heire to *Cephines* a tributary Prince unto him, yet very conſiderable, for his power and wiſdom. This *Amour* joyn'd with *Mithridates* youth, made his Court the moſt delicious place, not only of *Aſia*, but of the whole world. My Father too being in an age very ſuſceptible of all the charmes of ſuch a place, it was not ſtrange he had ſo high an opinion of it, ſince all ſort of gallantries ſhined there in their greateſt luſter. The next night after *Nicomedes* came to *Pergamus* then the reſidence of *Mithridates*, he was informed that the enſuing one the King preſented *Fontamyris* with a magnifick ball; the great diſcourſe

of ſuch a meeting, and the greater of that beauty who was the cauſe of it, gave my Father the curioſity to be a looker on; but he no ſooner ſaw the faire *Fontamyris*, than he became one indeed, and what his curioſity had extended over the whole Aſſembly, a more preſſing cauſe confined to one of it: And though *Nicomedes* the more unobſervedly to gaze on his new Conquerour, had retir'd himſelf into the throng, yet his good Meene, and the advantage of his ſtature was ſuch, that amongſt many who conſidered him upon thoſe ſcores, as well as for his being a ſtranger, the faire *Fontamyris* did it ſo intently, that not only *Nicomedes* obſerved and was concern'd in it, but *Mithridates* did the like too; and they had both much more cauſe for both; when the faire *Fontamyris*, by the rules of the Ball was to elect one to dance with, ſhe choſe my Father out of the throng, who as much confounded as joyful at it, having with a deep humility acknowledged the honour ſhe did him (in the Pontick tongue alſo, which he ſpake as naturally as his owne) he afterwards acquitted himſelfe with ſo much grace and unconſtrainedneſſe in the

dance,

dance, and obſerved the Cadence with ſo much juſtneſſe and regularity, that the Courtiers, who found how much his having done ſo diſguſted *Mithridates*, could not finde in their envie and malice the leaſt riſe to manifeſt either; for the more curiouſly and nicely they examined what he had performed, the more cauſe they found to eſteeme and admire it. And that *Fontamyris* might have as much occaſion to be ſatisfied with his civility, as he had to be with hers, whileſt he was leading her to her place; he againe made her ſo many hanſome retributions for the honour ſhe had done him, that if ſhe had reaſon to be pleaſed with what he did in the dance, ſhe had at leaſt as much to be ſo with what he had done after it. *Nicomedes* being obliged by the rules of the Ball to take out another Lady, he took one who ſate next to *Fontamyris*, with whom he danc'd, and then having ſaluted *Mithridates* and all the company with much humility, but *Fontamyris* with much more, he retir'd into the throng, where he continued as long as the Ball, and in diſtempers, which till then he had never beene acquainted with: But (ſaid *Callimachus*) not

having undertaken *Nicomedes* ſtory, but mine, I will as brief in his as I can, with obedience to what you have commanded me concerning mine owne: and therefore I ſhall in ſhort acquaint you, that my Father was ſo farre engaged in his paſſion to *Fontamyris*, and ſo ſucceſſefully made his Court, that at length it was not only her opinion, but confeſſion, that the difference betweene the Kingdomes of *Mithridates* and *Nicomedes* was not neare ſo great, as that between their perſons; for my Father had informed *Fontamyris*, and *Cephines*, of his real quality, though he and they had conceal'd it from the Pontick King, who never knew thereof till *Nicomedes* had ſecretly carried away the Princeſſe into *Bithynia*, which he did both by hers, and her Fathers conſent, who yet durſt not publickly owne it, leſt *Mithridates* reſentments might have vented themſelves againſt him, who only was in his power. Soon after in *Nicomedia* the Nuptials were reſolemnized openly, and with all the magnificence a young King and a ſucceſſeful Lover could invent: But alas! thoſe joyes were but of ſhort duration, and like glorious mornings which are the ſooneſt over-caſt,

and

and turned to tears; for the lightening of this Nuptial Torch, was the flame which ſet all *Aſia* on fire, was the original of that fatall warre which afterwards the world too well knew by the name of *Mithridatick*, and was the occaſion, or pretence, of drawing the Roman Eagles out of *Europe* into the Eaſt, where they have ſince extended their wings to the *Euphrates*, over which 'tis believed they had long ſince flowne, had not the domeſtick differences of her proud Citizens done more for *Aſia*, then the blood and ſwords of all her Inhabitants. This great people jealous of their glory, or thirſting after a pretence to encreaſe it and their Empire, ſo highly reſented *Mithridates* not aſſiſting *Mannius Aquilius*, and *Lucius Caſſius*, in the recovery of *Bithynia* and *Cappadocia*, that they commanded thoſe two Generals to invade *Pontus*, and to make the loſſe of that great Kingdome, the Penance of the Kings diſobedience: But knowing the Roman Army was too ſmall for ſo great a deſigne, by a ſolemne Embaſſy they invited *Nicomedes* to joyn his Armes to theirs, and to ſuppreſſe the Enemy both to his Family and Perſon. *Nicomedes* who owed his

Crown

Crown to the Romans, who knew *Mithridates* Reſentment would proportion his Loſſe, that if he omitted this opportunity of depreſſing him, he would probably never meet with ſuch another; and perhaps in a heat of youth, ambitious to mingle Laurels with his Myrtles, invited by Gratitude, Policy and Glory, added a *Bithynian* Army to the Roman, over both which the Senate made him General, which they the more confidently did, becauſe his Education was Roman; and this Action made them believe his Inclination was the like. *Nicomedes*, *Manius*, and *Caſſius*, found *Eupater* on the Frontiers of *Pontus* with a vaſt Army, which he had raiſed to invade his Rivals Kingdome; but now to his grief and wonder, he found muſt be employed to defend his owne. The Retaile of this warre would be endleſſe, I ſhall therfore omit all the battels, ſieges and encounters of it, to tell you the event of that ſignal day, on the ſucceſſe of which, both Parties had ſet up their Reſts; The Conſequence being great, the Forces which compoſed both Armies were the like; under *Mithridates* Enſignes there were two hundred thou-

ſand

ſand foot, and one hundred thouſand horſe, rais'd in *Pontus*, *Lidia*, the two *Scythia's*, *Meſopotamia*, *Armenia* the leſſe, and even the Bactrians, and the farther Eaſtern people came to his help againſt the Romans, their common enemy; to all which *Craterus*, a great Captaine, had brought him one hundred and thirty Chariots armed and fortified with ſharp Sithes, an invention which till then the Romans and Bithynians had never beene acquainted with, and which did more againſt *Nicomedes* Army, then all *Mithridates's* beſides. Theſe great forces were led by Commanders, whoſe Gallantry rendered them as formidable as their numbers; beſides *Craterus*, there was *Dorilaus* who led a Phalange of foot, ſo conſiderable both for the number and order, that the Romans both feared and admired it. *Neoptolemus* led thirty thouſand horſe, and his brother *Archilaus* led as many compos'd of various Eaſtern Nations. *Canzaber* a famous Bactrian Prince, led thirty thouſand foot of that wild Countrey, and of the Zogdians; and amongſt many others the young Prince *Archathias*, eldeſt ſon to *Mithridates* by a Pontick Lady, whoſe death had given him the liberty

of making his addreſſes to *Fontamyris*, was at the head of ten thouſand Armenian horſe, and became his Command ſo well, that his good meene and courage abundantly ſuppli'd the want of his experience. To this immenſe land-army, *Mithridates* had as conſiderable a Naval one, under the command of *Betnitus*, which Anchor'd at the mouth of the river *Amndus*, neer whoſe banks this fatall difference was decided, and from which the enſuing battel took its name. *Nicomedes* army though inferiour in number, yet was not ſo in the confidence of victory; for the Senate, knowing how much depended on this great field, had to their Legions under *Caſſius* and *Manius* ſent *Appius* a noted Captaine, who had re-inforced his Romans with ſo conſiderable a number of Cappadocians, that his Army only conſiſted of fourty thouſand horſe and foot. *Manius* by thoſe helps he had out of *Pamphilia* was no leſſe, nor *Caſſius's* neither, who had newly received large acceſſional forces out of *Galatia* and *Phrygia*. To all theſe *Nicomedes* had brought fifty thouſand foot, and ſix thouſand, all natural Bithynians: and that the Empire of the Sea as well as of the Land might

be

be at once decided, he ſent Order to *Minutius Ruffus* and *Caius Popilius*, to leave the Guard of the Pontick Sea, which thitherto had beene their employment by expreſſe Order from *Rome*, to engage *Betuitus's* Fleet, when the Land-forces began the battel. The Armies being drawn up by that time the Sun had reach'd the South, *Nicomedes* encouraged the Romans by the glory which that day they might win, and by the profit the victory would preſent them, which was no leſſe then the civilized parts of *Aſia*. Then addreſſing himſelf to his owne ſubjects, he only told them: 'Tis this day, O Bithinyans, that you will decide from whom you derived your originals; For if you ſeek your ſafety in any thing but your valours, your Enemies will not only ſay, but even your King will believe, and you will prove, that you are indeed deſcended from thoſe cowards which the unfortunate *Rheſus* led to the relief of *Troy*, and which *Diomed*, the firſt night conquer'd and diſperſed: But if by your courages you ſucceſſefully court Fortune and Victory (for 'tis onely by valour thoſe are won) the world will know you draw your extraction from the

of making his addreſſes to *Fontamyris*, was at the head of ten thouſand Armenian horſe, and became his Command ſo well, that his good meene and courage abundantly ſuppli'd the want of his experience. To this immenſe land-army, *Mithridates* had as conſiderable a Naval one, under the command of *Betnitus*, which Anchor'd at the mouth of the river *Amndus*, neer whoſe banks this fatall difference was decided, and from which the enſuing battel took its name. *Nicomedes* army though inferiour in number, yet was not ſo in the confidence of victory; for the Senate, knowing how much depended on this great field, had to their Legions under *Caſſius* and *Manius* ſent *Appius* a noted Captaine, who had re-inforced his Romans with ſo conſiderable a number of Cappadocians, that his Army only conſiſted of fourty thouſand horſe and foot. *Manius* by thoſe helps he had out of *Pamphilia* was no leſſe, nor *Caſſius's* neither, who had newly received large acceſſional forces out of *Galatia* and *Phrygia*. To all theſe *Nicomedes* had brought fifty thouſand foot, and ſix thouſand, all natural Bithynians: and that the Empire of the Sea as well as of the Land might

be

be at once decided, he ſent Order to *Minutius Ruffus* and *Caius Popilius*, to leave the Guard of the Pontick Sea, which thitherto had beene their employment by expreſſe Order from *Rome*, to engage *Betuitus's* Fleet, when the Land-forces began the battel. The Armies being drawn up by that time the Sun had reach'd the South, *Niconedes* encouraged the Romans by the glory which that day they might win, and by the profit the victory would preſent them, which was no leſſe then the civilized parts of *Aſia*. Then addreſſing himſelf to his owne ſubjects, he only told them: 'Tis this day, O Bithinyans, that you will decide from whom you derived your originals; For if you ſeek your ſafety in any thing but your valours, your Enemies will not only ſay, but even your King will believe, and you will prove, that you are indeed deſcended from thoſe cowards which the unfortunate *Rheſus* led to the relief of *Troy*, and which *Diomed*, the firſt night conquer'd and diſperſed: But if by your courages you ſucceſſefully court Fortune and Victory (for 'tis onely by valour thoſe are won) the world will know you draw your extraction from the

Lineage of the Gods, and that *Bithis* the ſon of *Jupiter*, and *Thracis*, was the noble ſource from whence you are deſcended. *Nicomedes* ſaid no more, neither indeed needed he; for the Bithynians were ſo jealous of their pedegree, and ſo offended at their enemies, ſaying they were deſcended from thoſe Grecian Fugitives, that they eſteemed death a much leſſe misforune then to be denied their true Original, or to have that falſe one impoſed on them; upon both which ſcores only, they had often in ancient times begun and continued bloody wars.

The Military Muſick was beginning to invite the hearers to drowne it in their ſhouts, when a Poſt came to *Nicomedes* from *Fontamyris*, to acquaint him, that the Gods had given him the unfortunate *Callimachus*, (which name *Arſamnor* my Governour gave me at *Athens*, it ſignifying in the Bithynian language as much as unhappy at the Birth, my owne being *Nicomedes*, which yet I never wore, being but too much known by the misfortunes of it) But with this deſired newes my Father begun the battel, having firſt communicated it to the Bithynians, whoſe joy made

made the Enemy mourne;for carried on with ſo high an addition to their valours, they acted things which both the Romans and *Mithridates* admired. Neither did *Nicomedes* performances exact a leſſe debt; for having now a ſucceſſor, he was the more prodigal of himſelf, whereby all that durſt reſiſt him, ſoone found the bloody puniſhment of that confidence. But alas! what certainty is there of humane things? When the poor *Nicomedes* in the height of his glory, and at the head of a conquering army, from a ſingle unknown hand, received a Dart, which piercing through his body, deprived him of ſpeech and ſenſe. The Bithynians by a general groane ſolemnized his fall, and the Mithridatians imagining what alone in ſo faire a way to victory could produce ſo ſtrange an effect, by a ſhout of joy acquainted the ſad Bithynians they knew what made them ſo. But the paſſion of grief at the Bithynians loſſe being greater then their fury for it, and at the ſame inſtant *Craterus* charging into their greateſt body, with his armed Chariots, brought ſo general a diſorder to *Nicomedes* ſubjects, that they ſcarce could carry off his wounded bo-

dy; and the Romanes with their Auxiliaries ſeeing the Bithynians fly from that victory, they had ſo generouſly courted, & almoſt obtained, deſpaired of recovering the day; which they had much more cauſe for, when *Craterus* and *Arcathias*, charged *Caſſius* in front and flank, as *Neoptolemus* and *Archilaus* did *Mannius*, and as *Canzaber* and *Dorilaus* did *Appius*, where they found ſo poor an oppoſition, that I may therefore truly ſay, they got not the glory, though they got the field. Some affectionate ſervants of my Fathers, believing when his ſide loſt his aſſiſtance, they would alſo the battel, carried him away in a Litter paſt the fury of the execution, and then by eaſie journeys brought him to *Nicomedia*; ſo happy he was in his misfortune, as to finde by experiment, that the fate of *Aſia* and the lives of ſome hundred thouſands had depended on his ſword and courage; for whileſt thoſe did act, victory followed his ſide, and abandoned it when they did not. Nor was *Mithridates* obliged only to one Element for victory; for his Fleet had triumphed on the Sea, as his Army had on the Land. *Betuitus* preſented him with the heads of *Minu-*

tius

tius Ruffus, and *Caius Popilius* the two Roman Admirals, who elected to ſhare in their Navies Fate rather then outlive it. And that *Mithridates* might have no cloud to obſcure his glory, though the number of his Army exceeded his Enemies, yet the number of thoſe which fought, did not; for eighty thouſand horſe and foot which compoſed his laſt battalion, obliged the reſt of his Army only, by their not contribnting to their ſucceſſe. Ten thouſand Bithynian Officers & ſouldiers who that fatal day had loſt their liberty, were the next brought before *Mithridates*, who ſent them all as a preſent to *Fontamyris*, and, as he ſaid, as ſo many witneſſes of the error of her choice. *Nicomedes* as ſoone as he was recovered, rallied of all his armies ſome fourty thouſand foot and four thouſand horſe, with which he attempted *Mithridates* Army, which was divided and ſecure by their former victorie: But this battel, fought on the banks of *Gargarus*, was an exact repetition of the former; My Father had the victory till by wounds he was diſabled from proſecuting and keeping it. This ſecond defeat depriv'd him of all hope of bringing his fate to a third tri-

all,

all, eſpecially it being accompanied with the loſſe of the Roman forces; for *Quintus Appius* a Roman *Prætor*, was betrayed by his owne ſouldiers to *Mithridates*; and *Mannius* was taken, and brought to *Pergamus*, where after many deriſions he was put to death, by melted gold being poured down his throat, thereby to reproach the Roman avarice. *Mithridates* now ſeemed rather to make a progreſſe, then a warre. The Cities of *Magneſia*, *Epheſus* and *Mytilene*, received him in triumph. By his Lieutenants he conquered *Licia*, *Pamphylia*, and *Paphlagonia*, and at length croſs'd over the Mountaine *Scoroba*, which ſeperates *Bithynia* from *Pontus*. It was then the unfortunate *Nicomedes* found he could no longer reſiſt his Conqueror, and therefore having ſent for the chiefeſt Nobility of his Kingdome, and the chiefeſt Inhabitants of his Cities, he generouſly commanded them to ſubmit to that fate he could not oppoſe, and not to exaſperate *Mithridates* by a fruitleſſe fidelity to him.

This rare and noble care, ſtrangely affected thoſe which were to enjoy the effects of it, who in teares and other ſignal expreſſions evinced, they were not deſirous nor therefore unworthy

unworthy of it; ſo that the unhappy *Nicomedes* was neceſſitated to make uſe of his authority, to abſolve his ſubjects from their obedience to it, and thereby robb'd his Enemy of a full triumph by depoſing himſelf.

This great buſineſſe being performed with as much ſadneſſe as ſolemnity, he retired unto *Fontamyris*'s Cabinet, where they both ſent for *Arſamnor*, a Gentleman that had beene Governour to my Father, and had diſcharg'd that truſt with ſo much fidelity, merit and ſucceſſe, that they both reſolved he was a fit perſon to be intruſted with me. As ſoone as he was come, *Nicomedes* told him; You ſee, *Arſamnor*, the Gods for the preſent have caſt downe the houſe of *Bithynia*, but perhaps they may reſtore that Scepter to the young *Nicomedes*, which they have thought his Father unworthy to hold; had we ſtill continued in the Throne, you ſhould have had as great demonſtrations of our bounty, as now we give you of our truſt, which is the care of our only ſonne; let him never know his name, or his real quality, unleſſe he appear worthy of both, and unleſſe the Gods raiſe him to a probability of recovering that right which we

have loſt. I will not tell you *Arſamnor's* joy at this high truſt, nor the Queenes grief, when at once ſhe was forc'd from the Kingdom and her ſonne: You ſhall only know, that the next day after, the King and *Fontamyris*, having loaden *Arſamnor* with Jewels, made him take a ſolemne oath never without their conſent to acquaint me who I was, and privately provided him with a ſwift Gally in a Creek oppoſite to the ſhoar of *Greece* (in which Countrey *Nicomedes* enjoyned my Governour to give me my education) they both left *Nicomedia*, and not long after *Bithynia*, with much leſſe trouble then it occaſioned in their ſubjects. The place which my Father choſe for his retreat, was the City of *Celena*, the Metropolis of the greater *Phrygia*, whoſe King was a perſon deſerved that title, and ſo much his friend, as he was confident he would appear ſo, even when fortune was not. *Nicomedes* would not take me with him, either from an apprehenſion that he might infect me with his infelicity, which he believed was contagious, or elſe if *Mithridates* by force or treachery ſhould ever get him into his power, yet his ignorance where I was, might preſerve me

for

for more happy times, and make me one day recover that Crowne, he had so fatally lost. I was therefore by *Arsamnors* care and fidelity carried with safety to that Gally which was provided for us under the *Promontory* of *Posidum*; from whence the winde favouring us, blowing from the North, with Sailes and Oares, we soone croſt the Sea called *Propontus*, and past through the *Hellespont* memorised by the famous death of *Hero* and *Leander*, whose Cities *Sestos* and *Abydos* crown'd the shoares of the guilty waters. Then crossing the *Ægean*, and *Icarian* Sea, we cast anchor under the *Promontory* of *Panormus*, where *Arsamnor* dismissed his Gally, and leaving me in a little Village near *Athens*, went thither to seek a Sanctuary, which he easily obtained by the favour of *Ariston*, the eminentest man in a that City; for the Athenians were jealous of the growing glory of *Mithridates*, lest the losse of their City might have composed a part of it. *Arsamnor* then form'd himself an equipage fit for a Nobleman of *Cappadocia*, which he said he was; as also that he was forced out of his owne Countrey by the prevalencie of *Mithridates* Armes, and for his fidelity to his own

Prince, aſſuming alſo the name of *Telamon* which had been his Grandfathers. The charms of his converſation, his affability, and other ornaments and vertues, ſoone gained him ſo conſiderable an intereſt, not only in *Ariſton*, but in all the other Athenians, that he ſpent his time there in as much ſafety as if it had beene in *Nicomedia*, and with as much ſatisfaction as the remembrance of his Kings affairs would admit. But whileſt I thus paſt my infancie at *Athens*, *Mithridates* had Conquered all *Bithynia*, and *Cappadocia*, and was neare forming as great an Empire in *Aſia*, as the Romans had in *Europe*, which great people, though extremely perplexed by the ſad diſcords of *Italy*, and of their owne Citie, yet being as careful of their glory as of their being, deſiring the laſt, but for the firſt, they elected *Cornelius Scylla*, General of the Aſian warre, under whoſe conduct they promiſed themſelves a revenge, as great, as their deſire of it; his earlieſt actions rendering that belief a rational one. But *Scylla*, who feared *Marius* and *Cinna* gave him this power in *Aſia*, the better to eſtabliſh their owne in *Rome*, delayed going to the warre ſo long, that the Grecian

an Cities, who at firſt more apprehended the Roman power then *Mithridates*'s, and therefore gave *Scylla* ſome promiſes of joyning their Armies to his, now looking upon *Mithridates* Army as the neareſt, and conſequently as the greateſt danger, joyned with the *Aſian*, as thinking it their beſt intereſt, when doubtleſſe honeſty only was; and the two firſt Cities which were guilty of this change, were *Athens*, and *Thebes*, to whom the Pontick King granted many priviledges; and to enable them to be his friends, or to ſecure their not being his enemies, he ſent them a vaſt army out of *Aſia* under the command of the Prince *Archathias*, whoſe Lieutenant General was *Archilaus*, that ſame *Archilaus* who did him ſuch memorable ſervice on the banks of *Amneus*, *Mithridates* in perſon continued in the Citie of *Nicomedia* to celebrate his Nuptials; for finding *Fontamyris* preferr'd baniſhment with *Nicomedes*, before Empire with *Mithridates*, Hate invaded the place of Love, and to let the late object of his, know, reſentment had performed what it may be ſhe thought nothing but time could, ſolemnly married in the Metropolis of *Fonta-*

all, eſpecially it being accompanied with the loſſe of the Roman forces; for *Quintus Appius* a Roman *Prætor*, was betrayed by his owne ſouldiers to *Mithridates*; and *Mannius* was taken, and brought to *Pergamus*, where after many deriſions he was put to death, by melted gold being poured down his throat, thereby to reproach the Roman avarice. *Mithridates* now ſeemed rather to make a progreſſe, then a warre. The Cities of *Magneſia*, *Epheſus* and *Mytilene*, received him in triumph. By his Lieutenants he conquered *Licia*, *Pamphylia*, and *Paphlagonia*, and at length croſs'd over the Mountaine *Scoroba*, which ſeperates *Bithynia* from *Pontus*. It was then the unfortunate *Nicomedes* found he could no longer reſiſt his Conqueror, and therefore having ſent for the chiefeſt Nobility of his Kingdome, and the chiefeſt Inhabitants of his Cities, he generouſly commanded them to ſubmit to that fate he could not oppoſe, and not to exaſperate *Mithridates* by a fruitleſſe fidelity to him.

This rare and noble care, ſtrangely affected thoſe which were to enjoy the effects of it, who in teares and other ſignal expreſſions evinced, they were not deſirous nor therefore unworthy

unworthy of it; ſo that the unhappy *Nicomedes* was neceſſitated to make uſe of his authority, to abſolve his ſubjects from their obedience to it, and thereby robb'd his Enemy of a full triumph by depoſing himſelf.

This great buſineſſe being performed with as much ſadneſſe as ſolemnity, he retired unto *Fontamyris*'s Cabinet, where they both ſent for *Arſamnor*, a Gentleman that had beene Governour to my Father, and had diſcharg'd that truſt with ſo much fidelity, merit and ſucceſſe, that they both reſolved he was a fit perſon to be intruſted with me. As ſoone as he was come, *Nicomedes* told him; You ſee, *Arſamnor*, the Gods for the preſent have caſt downe the houſe of *Bithynia*, but perhaps they may reſtore that Scepter to the young *Nicomedes*, which they have thought his Father unworthy to hold; had we ſtill continued in the Throne, you ſhould have had as great demonſtrations of our bounty, as now we give you of our truſt, which is the care of our only ſonne; let him never know his name, or his real quality, unleſſe he appear worthy of both, and unleſſe the Gods raiſe him to a probability of recovering that right which we

have loſt. I will not tell you *Arſamnor's* joy at this high truſt, nor the Queenes grief, when at once ſhe was forc'd from the Kingdom and her ſonne: You ſhall only know, that the next day after, the King and *Fontamyris*, having loaden *Arſamnor* with Jewels, made him take a ſolemne oath never without their conſent to acquaint me who I was, and privately provided him with a ſwift Gally in a Creek oppoſite to the ſhoar of *Greece* (in which Countrey *Nicomedes* enjoyned my Governour to give me my education) they both left *Nicomedia*, and not long after *Bithynia*, with much leſſe trouble then it occaſioned in their ſubjects. The place which my Father choſe for his retreat, was the City of *Celena*, the Metropolis of the greater *Phrygia*, whoſe King was a perſon deſerved that title, and ſo much his friend, as he was confident he would appear ſo, even when fortune was not. *Nicomedes* would not take me with him, either from an apprehenſion that he might infect me with his infelicity, which he believed was contagious, or elſe if *Mithridates* by force or treachery ſhould ever get him into his power; yet his ignorance where I was, might preſerve me

for

for more happy times, and make me one day recover that Crowne, he had ſo fatally loſt. I was therefore by *Arſamnors* care and fidelity carried with ſafety to that Gally which was provided for us under the *Promontory* of *Poſidum*; from whence the winde favouring us, blowing from the North, with Sailes and Oares, we ſoone croſt the Sea called *Propontus*, and paſt through the *Helleſpont* memoriſed by the famous death of *Hero* and *Leander*, whoſe Cities *Seſtos* and *Abydos* crown'd the ſhoares of the guilty waters. Then croſſing the *Ægean*, and *Icarian* Sea, we caſt anchor under the *Promontory* of *Panormus*, where *Arſamnor* diſmiſſed his Gally, and leaving me in a little Village near *Athens*, went thither to ſeek a Sanctuary, which he eaſily obtained by the favour of *Ariſton*, the eminenteſt man in a that City; for the Athenians were jealous of the growing glory of *Mithridates*, leſt the loſſe of their City might have compoſed a part of it. *Arſamnor* then form'd himſelf an equipage fit for a Nobleman of *Cappadocia*, which he ſaid he was; as alſo that he was forced out of his owne Countrey by the prevalencie of *Mithridates* Armes, and for his fidelity to his own

Prince, aſſuming alſo the name of *Telamon* which had been his Grandfathers. The charms of his converſation, his affability, and other ornaments and vertues, ſoone gained him ſo conſiderable an intereſt, not only in *Ariſton*, but in all the other Athenians, that he ſpent his time there in as much ſafety as if it had beene in *Nicomedia*, and with as much ſatisfaction as the remembrance of his Kings affairs would admit. But whileſt I thus paſt my infancie at *Athens*, *Mithridates* had Conquered all *Bithynia*, and *Cappadocia*, and was neare forming as great an Empire in *Aſia*, as the Romans had in *Europe*, which great people, though extremely perplexed by the ſad diſcords of *Italy*, and of their owne Citie, yet being as careful of their glory as of their being, deſiring the laſt, but for the firſt, they elected *Cornelius Scylla*, General of the Aſian warre, under whoſe conduct they promiſed themſelves a revenge, as great, as their deſire of it; his earlieſt actions rendering that belief a rational one. But *Scylla*, who feared *Marius* and *Cinna* gave him this power in *Aſia*, the better to eſtabliſh their owne in *Rome*, delayed going to the warre ſo long, that the Grecian

an Cities, who at first more apprehended the Roman power then *Mithridates*'s, and therefore gave *Scylla* some promises of joyning their Armies to his, now looking upon *Mithridates* Army as the neareſt,and consequently as the greateſt danger,joyned with the *Asian*, as thinking it their beſt intereſt, when doubtleſſe honesty only was; and the two first Cities which were guilty of this change, were *Athens*, and *Thebes*, to whom the Pontick King granted many priviledges; and to enable them to be his friends, or to secure their not being his enemies, he sent them a vaſt army out of *Asia* under the command of the Prince *Archathias*, whoſe Lieutenant General was *Archilaus*, that same *Archilaus* who did him such memorable service on the banks of *Amneus*, *Mithridates* in person continued in the Citie of *Nicomedia* to celebrate his Nuptials; for finding *Fontamyris* preferr'd baniſhment with *Nicomedes*, before Empire with *Mithridates*, Hate invaded the place of Love, and to let the late object of his, know, resentment had performed what it may be she thought nothing but time could, solemnly married in the Metropolis of *Fonta-*

myris Kingdome the fair *Calamis*, whose beauty gave her what her birth could not. The Pontick King thinking himself sufficiently revenged on *Fontamyris* by expelling her out of *Bithynia*, and by making another Queene of it, in it, exchanged his love of beauty, into love of Empire, and so assiduously followed the warre, that in few dayes all the Asian Princes had drawne their swords in his quarrel, or had given him Hostages not to employ them against him, so that nothing was more generally believed, then that *Greece* would be the Scene of the warre, and that *Mithridates* would save *Scylla* the trouble of invading *Asia*, by meeting him half way. *Telamon* finding how deeply *Athens* was engaged in the Pontick quarrel, would have chose some other Retreat, fearing he was too considerable to be unknowne, if *Arcathias*, or *Archilaus* came into the City, and fearing also if he were taken, it might be my ruine; but *Ariston* hindered it, who assured him no *Asian* Generall, or Garrison should ever enter *Athens*, unlesse the Romans came to besiege it, which if they did, he would not faile to send into some place of safety him and his son; for I

was

was not only thought to be his ſon by all the Athenians, but I alſo thought my ſelf ſo, ſo ſtrictly *Telamon* kept *Nicomedes* command.

This promiſe made my Governour continue me in *Athens*, where we learned that *Rome* awakened with the Revolt of *Greece*, with the great army *Arcathias* had brought thither, and with the greater, *Mithridates* was to bring, had haſtily ordered *Scylla* to his command, who had in this meane time, ſo well ſettled his affaires in the City, as he doubted not but to end the Aſian warre before they could receive any conſiderable alteration. But that great people were then reduced to ſo low a neceſſity, that to furniſh *Scylla* they were conſtrained to give him thoſe ſacred golden veſſels which *Numa Pompilius* had conſecrated to the Roman Deities, thereby evincing glory was their greateſt God. *Mithridates* now underſtanding that *Scylla* only wanted a fair winde to croſſe the Adriatick Gulph, and that the Coaſt of *Italy*, which that Sea did confine, was now covered with ſouldiers, jealous leſt ſo many Italians as were ſettled in *Aſia* might embrace the quarrel of their Countrey, or deſiring the wealth of that people

people to defray the charges of the war, or deteſting that Nation, or elſe to render the Aſiaticks uncapable of pardon, ſent Orders to all his Governours in *Aſia* on a prefixed day to kill all the Italians under their power, without any regard to ſex, age, or condition, to caſt their carcaſes into the fields, there to leave them unburied, and to reſerve one half of their goods to his uſe, the other half to diſtribute amongſt themſelves. Oh Gods! (continued *Callimachus*) what ſinnes could the unfortunate *Nicomedes* and *Fantamyris* be guilty of, that you could caſt them from the throne of *Bithynia* to place ſuch a monſter in it? and why would you give ſo much wickedneſſe ſo much power to act it, or permit ſo many millions to be governed by one, who was ſo unable to governe himſelf? But yet it was fit that ſubjects which could obey ſuch an Order, ſhould be govern'd by ſuch a King: Yes (generous Princes) the Aſiaticks obſerved their Prince's command, and on the fatall day ſhed a Sea of Italian blood, the ſlaves and the free, the young and the old, the male and the female, the poor and the rich, found no Sanctuary in their conditions, no, nor even

in

in the Temples, nor in the very embracing the Gods of them: The Temple of *Artemiſius* in *Epheſus*, the Temple of *Æſculapius* in *Pergamus*, and the Temple of the Goddeſſe *Veſta* in *Caria* were hardly able to containe the bodies of thoſe who were murdered in them: And as if their fury had ingroſs'd or drown'd all other conſiderations, they had not diſcretion enough ſo to act their wickedneſſe, as to leave themſelves the ſhadow of an excuſe for it; ſince they kill'd theſe poore creatures with ſo much reliſh, that it appeared to be as much their delight, as it was their cruelty.

But this could not ſo much leſſen the Roman intereſt in *Aſia*, as it did encreaſe their title to it; for the Gods could not protect the Aſian quarrel, without protecting the Aſian crimes. Thoſe of *Delos* (ſubject to the Athenians) either apprehending to be engaged in a quarrel which the effuſion of ſo much innocent blood aſſured them would be unſucceſſeful, or hoping to caſt off the Athenian yoak, declared for *Scylla* before he came into *Greece*, againſt whom *Ariſton* went; but being too weak, had the aſſiſtance of *Archelaus*, and

therby ſoon reduced *Delos* to her former obedience, in which expedition *Archilaus* ſo flattered *Ariſton*, and ſo elevated his ambition, that it was concluded betweene them, *Mithridates* ſhould make *Ariſton* Prince of *Athens*, and that *Ariſton* ſhould do fealty for it to *Mithridates*. Yet this was not done with ſo much ſecrecy, but that *Telamon* had ſome ſuſpicion of it, which afterwards he was the more confirm'd in, by the actings of *Ariſton*, which tranſcended what a free State could ſuffer; But though the Athenians were ſenſible of it, yet they wanted the power to redreſſe it, for beſides the intereſt *Ariſton* had in *Athens*, he was ſo openly countenanced by *Archilaus*, that the diſcovery of his deſigne was a greater trouble to the people, then the ignorance could have beene.

Telamon at length ſo well acted his part, that *Ariſton* permitted him to retire to *Miletus* the Metropolis of *Caria*, and ſent ſome Athenians to convey us thither: this place he elected, as being by the ſituation of it, likely to avoid that warre which now threatened *Greece*, and like to oppoſe any warre which ſhould threaten it, by the great obligations it had

had to Art and Nature. It was there that *Telamon* as ſoone as I was capable of learning, began to inſtruct me in Philoſophy, that on the ſcore of Reaſon I might contemne that power, and glory, which misfortune was but too likely to deny me. In this calme retreat we learnt thoſe bloody revolutions which happened in *Greece*; how at laſt *Scylla* landed there only with five Legions, and certaine Cohorts and Turmes, in which ſmall army there was yet ſo exact a diſcipline, that it made all believe, thoſe which had acted the higheſt conqueſt, the conqueſt of themſelves, would hardly be denied any other.

This belief not only brought *Thebes* under the Roman power, without *Scylla's* employing it to procure that end, but alſo deterr'd *Areathias* and *Archilaus* from determining the warre by a generall battel. But *Scylla*, after having fruitleſſely eſſayed to provoke them out of ſo protractive and cold a reſolution, elected at once to beſiege *Athens* and the Port of *Pireus*, believing if the Aſians would not attempt relieving of thoſe places, he ſhould ſoone win them, or if they did, he ſhould ſoone win a victory. He farther concluded,

that if they were ſo ill Protectors of ſuch friends, it would deter the Grecians from continuing, or at leaſt from aſſuming that name.

This reſolution being knowne to *Arcathias*, and *Archilaus*, they determined that the firſt of them ſhould keep the field with halfe their army to obſtruct *Scylla*'s ſupplies, and the laſt ſhould fling himſelf into *Piræus* to obſtruct his conqueſts; and that the Grecians might ſee they had not invited them into dangers which they declined participating in; *Ariſton*, who in perſon continued in *Athens*, having a conſiderable garriſon, performed things with it, which were ſo; and never any Pyramid gave the builder of it more fame, then the walls of *Piræus* gave *Piriclion* an Athenian Captaine, who had rais'd them during the Peloponeſian war, and which in this Roman war rendered all *Scylla*'s aſſaults invalid, and the battering Ram unworthy that name; yet *Scylla* was not at all dejected hereat, but elevated himſelf with the glory of beſieging at once the greateſt army in *Greece*, and the greateſt City of it, for by this time the Gods had taken away the young Prince *Arcathias* by a ſudden death as he was raiſing

raiſing an army to relieve his friends, or not to have ſurvived the unhappineſſe of having beene unable to do it; ſo that thoſe forces wanting a Captaine fit to employ them, were by *Archilaus* orders come into *Athens*, and *Piræus* by Sea, which they did ſafely by the help of the Mithridatick Gallies, *Scylla* having none to diſpute the Empire of that element with, I muſt confeſſe (continued *Callimachus*) the firſt actions of war which ever gave me envy, and a deſire of imitation, were thoſe of this ſiege; for never was there more Art and courage manifeſted in ſo ſmall a compaſſe, as within the Athenian walls, and the Roman Camp. But famine put a period to the beſiegers paines, and the beſiegeds glory; But yet even famine it ſelf for a time lengthened the ſiege, the death of ſome continuing the life of others; for the living fed upon the dead.

But in concluſion, there was no hands to juſtifie the walls of *Athens*; and then *Ariſtion* retired into the Caſtle, glorying that the Athenians had left *Athens*, rather then that the Romans had taken it; but the ſame miſery which had reigned in the towne, ſoone did

the like in the Caſtle; where *Ariſton* endured death with as much reſolution, as he had oppoſed it; proud with the knowledge that *Athens* and his dominion over it found their period in one day, and that the nobleſt City of the world accompanied his fall. *Scylla* being thus Maſter of *Athens* rewarded his ſouldiers patience and courage with all things ſacred and prophane; and by the great ſeverity he practiſed upon thoſe Athenians which had eſcaped the war and the famine, made them know it had beene an act of more honour, and more eaſe, to have expired with their Countrey, then ſo to have out-liv'd it.

Archilaus burning with deſires of revenge, or elſe to evidence by ſome high performances after *Archelaus* death that his having bin General had hindered many great actions, drew all the Mithridatick forces into one body, determining therewith to place a period, or bring an acceſſion to *Scylla*'s glory. The Roman General received this Intelligence with Prophetick Raptures, and in his high Joy before the battel, manifeſted his confidence of winning it. The Countrey neare *Cherovia* was the Scene of this Diſpute, from which

which City the battel took its name. *Murena*, *Galba* and *Hortenſius* for a time drew all the Romans admiration, till *Scylla*, jealous that thoſe under him ſhould act above him, performed ſuch prodigies of valour, that the Romans eſteemed it more unjuſt not to give all their wonder unto their General, then to have deny'd before a part, unto three ſuch men. *Archilaus* in this defeat loſt upon the place one hundred and ten thouſand men, and the hopes of ever having ſo many together againe in *Greece*, which by an expreſſe he advertiſed *Mithridates* of, who to keep the war out of *Aſia*, forthwith ſent *Dorilaus* and the Prince *Diogenes* with eighty thouſand foot into *Greece* to re-inforce *Archilaus*, and to enable him to make one other experiment of Fortune in the field.

At the ſame time alſo he aſſembled all the Princes and Tetrarchs of *Aſia* which he ſuſpected, or was not confident of; and having them in his power, put them, their wives and children to death, his paſt cruelty rendering this an act of wiſdome; for he had ſo offended all mankinde, that he could not kill any but ſuch as were his enemies. Many Noble

Cities

Cities he uſed as ill by *Zenobius* a Lieutenant of his, whoſe natural cruelty equall'd his Kings; this was the laſt place he acted his Maſſacres in, and then went to *Epheſus*, expecting like reception, and deſigning the like tyranny. But the Epheſians finding that reſiſtance, could not be worſe then ſubmiſſion, reſolved on the firſt, though *Philopomenes* was Governour thereof, and made ſo by *Mithridates*. This example had ſo good ſucceſſe, that the Cities of *Thrales*, *Hippapes* and *Meſopolites* followed it, which made *Mithridates* think, that though cruelty was pleaſant to him, yet it was not wiſe [*I have not acquainted you with ſo many Tyrannies of his, becauſe he was my enemy, but to let you ſee that 'twas not only to puniſh the unhappy* Nicomedes *that this* Mithridates *was rais'd, but to puniſh all the civiliz.d world*] To theſe great revolts he received the certaine advertiſement, that *Archilaus* and *Dorilaus* had been defeated in a furious battel by *Scylla*, who derived his victory from his perſonal courage; for when his army fled, he ran to the firſt Eagle, and taking it up, flew with it into the midſt of the Aſiaticks, crying out to his ſouldiers; *If any aske, O Romans, where*

you

you have abandon'd your General, tell them you left him fighting in Orchomenia: which expreſſions and action raiſed their ſhame above their fear, and made them return to the battel, in which they did things that defaced the ſin of their aflight, and preſented *Scylla* with the Victory, which though that day far advanc'd, yet it was not till next day perfected; for then aſſaulting and entring *Archilaus* Camp, few ſcap'd out of it but himſelf. But to qualify the joyes of ſuch ſignal Victories, *Scylla* received advertiſement from *Rome*, that *Cornelius Cinna*, and *Caius Marius* having uſurp'd the power of the City and over the Senate, had declar'd him an enemy to the people of *Rome*, had ras'd all his houſes, and had proſcrib'd all his friends and partizans. *Scylla* at this ſo fatal intelligence, loſes not his courage, but reſolves by it to form himſelf as great an Empire in *Greece*, and *Aſia*, as his enemies deſign'd in *Europe*, and then in a fair Field to decide who ſhould have both. But *Cinna* and *Marius*, who knew he had ſo high an aſcendent over his army, that, what they could do, he could perſwade them to do it for him, and believing no other deſigne could proportion

Scylla's courage, and judgement, elected *Flaccus* one of the Conſuls, and ſent him with two of the beſt Legions to ſupply *Scylla's* Office, or to force it from him. But *Flaccus* being no Souldier, they ſent for his Prætor *Fimbria*, who had by many exploits in armes rendred himſelf juſtly famous. This new *Roman* army being come to *Brunduſium*, part of it with the Fleet which carried them, was taken by *Mithridates* Fleet; part of them periſhed in a ſtorm, part that were landed in *Theſſaly*, went to *Scylla*, not being able to endure *Flaccus* his inſolencies; & the reſt had done the like had not *Timbria* by reaſons, and clemency hindred it, which yet more incens'd *Flaccus* than if they had all abandon'd him; for by their ſo ſtaying, he found one that ſerved under him, had more power over his army, than he; which engendred ſuch animoſities between them, that *Flaccus* not only commanded *Fimbria* back to *Rome*, but elected one *Termus* in his place, which ſo enraged him that he took away the Faſces and Rods (which were the Prætorian enſignes) as they were carryed before *Termus*, who fled to *Flaccus* for reparation. The Conſul hereupon cõmands his Souldiers

diers to ſeize upon *Fimbria*, who experimented their love was a better commiſſion then the Senate without it could give; for all the army abandon'd *Flaccus*, who was forced to fly to *Chalcis*, whither *Fimbria* followed, and at length found him hid in a Well, from whence being taken out, though he imploy'd *Fimbria's* pitty even in tears, yet he cauſ'd his head forthwith to be cut off and flung into the Sea, though *Flaccus* was both Conſul and General, and *Fimbria* but a private Citizen. But to repair ſo ſignal an affront to the *Roman* Empire, he vigorouſly proſecuted *Mithridates* friends, which were the greateſt enemies of it, which he ſaid, was the end why the army was ſent out of *Italy*, and which had thitherto been interrupted by the executed Conſul's impertinency. Amongſt his many exploits, one I cannot but mention, which was his cruelty and treachery to the Illians; for finding their ſtrength might give his Romans as long a trouble, as it once did the Grecians, he left off force, and flatter'd them ſo ſucceſsfully under the name of Fathers of *Rome*, that they admitted him into their City with his army, which he ſoon became Maſter of, and deſtroy-

ed all that was living in it, thereby making one cruelty silence many, who would have otherwise reproached him with it, nay, the Images of the Gods, and the Temples in which they were adored, participated of his fury, which some thought they deserved for not better defending their votaries. Only the *Palladium*, which was sent the *Trojans* by *Jupiter*, was preserved by miracle, a vault of the Temple giving it at once both a Tombe & safety; so that *Troy* was more unhappy in her children, than in her enemies, *Fimbria* being worse unto her than *Agamemnon*; or else her first death having given life to the greatest Empire in the World, *Fimbria* would in gratitude thereunto make her still continue in that condition. But *Mithridates* after the last signal defeate given *Archilaus*, finding though *Scylla* and *Fimbria* were enemies to each other, yet they were both so to him; and believing the first of them wanted but an honourable pretence of leaving the Asian war, to dispute the Empire of *Rome* with *Marius* and *Cinna*, and to appease the *manes* of so many of his friends as had been murther'd by them, as also fully convinced such a series of defeats had disenabled him from

from much longer continuing a War; ſent orders to *Archilaus* to endeavour a peace with *Scylla*, which after many a meeting, at length at one between *Scylla* and *Mithridates* was concluded, but on ſuch advantagious conditions for the *Romans*, that even the articles of the agreement were the manifeſtations of his conqueſt. *Scylla* having ſo proſperouſly put a period to his *Mithridatick* War, to leave all clear behinde him, went againſt *Fimbria*, and ſummoned him to deliver him up his armies being Proconſul of *Aſia*; to which *Fimbria* returning an high anſwer, *Scylla* immediately beſieged him, and reded him to ſo low a ſtate, that *Fimbria* hired a Slave to murther *Scylla*, which being diſcovered, all *Fimbria's* army were ſo ſcandaliz'd at it, that many abandon'd him and went to *Scylla*, againſt whom *Fimbria* had done too much to expect his mercy, and therefore contemning it when 't was offer'd, upon the conditions of his departing into *Italy*, and reſigning up his army, he ſtole to *Pergamus*, where in the Temple of *Æſculapius* he ran his ſword thorough his own body; but finding the wound was not friendly enough to afford him a ſudden death, he com-

commanded an infranchis'd ſervant of his, to diſpatch him, which he did, and then with the ſame Sword followed him. Thus *Fimbria* died, whom the Gods permitted to be as cruel to himſelf as he had been to others, thereby manifeſting to be ſo, was as much his nature, as it was his crime. Immediately after his death all his army yeelded themſelves to *Scylla*, who received them with ſo much humanity, that they found *Fimbria* in killing himſelf had obliged them, as much as *Scylla*; who having appointed *Curio* to reſettle *Nicomedes* in *Bithynia*, and *Ariobarzanes* in *Cappadocia* (which was one of the articles of the Peace) and having the beſt he could calmed the differences in *Aſia*, and rais'd five years advance of tribute in all the Cities of it under his dominion, which ſo impoveriſh'd them, that they were neceſſitated to pawn their Amphiteaters, their Town-houſes, and all their other publick places to enable them to pay it, by the aſſiſtance of *Methridates* Galleys (which alſo on the peace were reſigned to him) he tranſported his army firſt into *Greece*, and thence into *Italy*, which he fill'd with ſuch confuſions, and with ſo many horrid murthers and proſcriptions

ptions that to ſuch as lov'd their Countrey, death was no ill expedient to avoid, beholding the miſeries of it. The Heavens by many prodigies ſeem'd to fore-tell thoſe many others which men ſhould act. A Woman in *Rome* was delivered of a Serpent in ſtead of a Child. The Earth by a furious ſhaking flung down many Statues Temples & of the Gods; And the Capitol, that proud Fabrick, built by ſo many Kings, was conſumed by lightning.

Theſe and many others of the ſame nature were the actings and ſufferings of that part of the World, in which I ſpent my infancy, and earlieſt youth, which were the only times of all my life that I was free from the ſenſe of miſery, which too I derived from Nature, not from Fortune, who had provided infelicities for me againſt my coming into the World, ſufficient to make me for ever deteſt it. But having hitherto entertain'd you with accidents at large, I ſhall now confine my relations to narrower limits; being by this conjuncture of time arrived to an age capable of reliſhing happineſſe and misfortune, to which latter only my ſtars had deſign'd me.

In *Miletus*, the place of my then reſidence, there

there were several young Gentlemen of my age, and believ'd quality (for I past still in the opinion of the World, as well as in my own, for the Son of *Telamon*) with whom I learnt all those exercises, as well of the mind as the body, which *Greece* and the lesser *Asia* plac'd any value upon, in which I had the happiness to surpass my companions, whose stupidity only I fear gave me that precedency. But sometimes to divert our selves, we used to hunt the wilde Boar; which was a Game, that Countrey was but too fruitful in; for often those furious beasts, when press'd by hunger, or by those which pursued them, would accompanie their own deaths, with some of their Hunters, which made *Telamon* very unwilling, to afford me often so dangerous a divertisement; neither would he ever permit it me, but accompanied by most of those young Gentlemen, over whom my larger proficiency, and the rate at which I lived (which was eminent) gave me some superiority; He himself too keeping alwayes by my side. One day, a hunting match being agreed on, we found a Boar of so immense a size, and so largely arm'd with Tuskes, that

the

the boldeſt of our Hunts-men would have willingly reſign'd the hopes of the quarry, to have avoyded the danger of the chaſe, had not the fear of ſhame been more prevalent then the fear of the Boar, who having caſt off all his followers, but me (for *Telamon*'s Horſe had ſtrained himſelf ſo unhappily, that he could no longer gallop) the inraged beaſt took along a high-way which came out of a neighbour-wood, at the next extremity, whereof I perceived ſome Gentlemen, & Ladies, by the magnificence of whoſe equipage I eaſily judged, were of no mean quality. The Boar not deterr'd at the ſight of ſo much cõpany, boldly runnes into the midſt of them, and thereby ſo terrified all the Horſes, that they fled back into the Wood, where one of them caſt his rider, which the Boar no ſooner perceived, than he ran furiouſly to her; Her great danger, and her greater beauty invited my aſſiſtance, which without balancing I ran to pay her; but finding my Horſe might offend her, whom I intended to protect, I leapt off of him, and with a Javelin in my hand I placed my ſelf between that beauty and the danger, which threatned her, and darted my

Javelin so happily at the Boare, that piercing him through and through, it put some stop to his courte, and gave me leasure to draw my Sword, with which, during his amazement, I ran him in at the mouth, and sheath'd the blade of it in his body; which though it gave him his death's wound, yet before he died, with one of his tuskes he struck me into my left side so deep, and so very near my heart, that his not having done me more harm, could not be so strange as the grief which invaded the beauty I had delivered was, that he had done me so much. I had that consolation and misfortune together, to observe she was more concern'd in my danger, than she had been at her own, thereby evincing I had freed her from one trouble, but to cast her into a greater. Never beauty had so many surprising charmes as that of the fair *Maryna*, which yet receiv'd some little accession by the condition and dress she was in; For her shape, and stature, which was capable of no addition, was perfectly discovered to the obliged, and ravish'd sight, by the clothes she then wore, which were such as the Goddess *Diana* is represented with in her celebrated Temple of

Ephesus,

Epheſus, when in dreames ſhe manifeſted her ſelf on *Latmus*, to the ſleepy *Endymion*: that little paleneſs which her danger and diſorder diſobliged her with, was yet ſo well repair'd by the reflection of ſome falls of carnation feathers which ſhadowed her face, that ſhe ſeem'd to be no loſer thereby.

In a word, ſhe was ſuch as made me more apprehend a wound from her, than that I had already received. In the amazement of that ſilent Fear, the fair *Monyma* came to me, and perceiving my clothes all bloody, ſhe told me: I fear, Sir, your higheſt civility has involv'd you in a reſembling danger, but believe me, your having ſo freed me from trouble, has made me a great ſharer in yours. Madam, (I replyed, ſenſibly moved with ſo much obligingneſs) you might much ſooner aſcribe the ſmall ſervice I have paid you, to my duty than my civility; for 't was but juſt I ſhould free you from that hazard I only had occaſion'd; and if any thing troubles me in this performance, 'tis only from its looking ſo much like my debt, that it leaves you no rife to attribute any part of it to my inclinations, which (Madam) are ſuch for

your ſervice, as they would joyfully manifeſt themſelves by courting danger, though it were as high, as that goodneſſe which makes you ſo ſympathize in mine. I had hardly ſtrength enough to ſpeak theſe words, neither was I able to make an end of them without leaning upon my ſword, which being too weak a ſupport, I fell at *Monyma's* feet, who by a great ſhreek acquainted me her trouble at it was the like. As ſoon as her grief permitted her reaſon to act, ſhe perceived a ſpring of blood iſſuing out of my ſide, and believing that ebullition occaſioned my fainting, ſhe tore off ſome of her linnen, and by holding it to the orifice of the wound, endeavoured to ſtop the bleeding. But though her care was ſtrangely kinde, yet it had been fruitleſs, if her reiterated cryes had not drawn a Gentleman to her aſſiſtance, who having learnt the cauſe of her concernment for me, afforded me ſo much of his, that by it, and the help of a Chirurgion, which happily waited on him, my wound was dreſt, and my ſenſes reſtored. The ſtranger, whoſe care and civility had ſo largely contributed thereunto, immediately came and made me ſuch ſignal and hand-

ſome

ſome acknowledgements, for what I had done for the lovely *Monyma*, that I concluded by the greatneſs of his gratitude, his concernes for her were not little; and though his riper yeares might well have exempted me from certain emotions, I never till then was acquainted with, & knew not whileſt they diſorder'd me what they were, or from whence they proceeded, yet after they ceas'd (which they did not till *Monyma* her ſelf told me, he was her Father:) I found they proceeded from a ſmall jealouſie, to the cauſe of which I was ſo meer a ſtranger that I knew not, even enduring the effect of love, that I was at all engaged in that noble paſſion. But as ſoon as ever I underſtood *Philopomenes* relation to the beauty I admired, I made him ſuch humble retributions, that he proteſted my civility had as much confin'd him to be my friend, as the ſervice I had done his daughter: and to manifeſt his care of me, was greater than mine of my ſelf, he forced me from an entertainment, which I eſteemed more pleaſing, than that recovery the Chirurgion aſſur'd him it was an enemy unto; and putting me into his Chariot (for though he and the fair

Mo-

Monyma rid when I met them, yet it was only the better to enjoy the freſhneſs of the morning) he accompanied me to my houſe in *Miletus*, notwithſtanding all my reiterated prayers to hinder it. By the way I met the afflicted *Telamon*, who by the immenſe ſorrow he aſſumed at my danger, had then made me conclude him my Father, had I formerly doubted it.

I will exempt you from the relation of thoſe viſits I received from *Philopomenes* during my indiſpoſition, or from thoſe many inquiries made after my health by his fair daughter, on whom, when I was reſtored to mine, I waited ſo conſtantly, that *Telamon* began to fear I did it upon ſome more preſſing invitation that bare civility. That which made me the more openly make my addreſſes to *Monyma* was, the then believed equality of our conditions; for ſhe was the daughter of an *Epheſian* Lord, who had ſo deteſted *Mithridates* cruelty, that though by his commiſſion he was made Governour of *Epheſus*, yet he had invited and perſwaded the City to declare againſt him; which injury he apprehended *Mithridates* would revenge, being enabled

enabled thereunto by the fresh agreement concluded with the Romans, who for the most part were returned with *Scylla* to rob *Italy* of that peace, they had left *Asia* in; And that his Countrey might not be involved in his misfortunes, or occasioned by him, he had left *Ephesus* and retired to *Miletus*, whose strength he thought would prove a better Sanctuary. But if *Telamon* had cause to suspect I had a passion for *Monyma*, this which I am now telling, gave him a certainty of it.

The City of *Miletus* was in ancient times besieged by a barbarous Prince, who having by their obstinacy endured much loss, resolved to repair it by the ruine of the place; but being informed that amongst the besieged, there was a Virgin of such excellent beauty, that Nature never had obliged the World with the like, this Barbarian desired & obteined a sight from her from off the walls, which so inflamed him, that he esteemed to conquer her, was a happier Victory than to conquer *Miletus*; so that when the Citizens despaired of safety, he sent them word, if they would deliver up to his pleasure the fair

Cya-

Cyaxara, he would forthwith raiſe his ſiege, and never more preſent himſelf before their Wals.

This Nymph having as much reſolution as beauty, devoted her ſelf as a ſacrifice to ſave her Countrey, and only tyed the Tyrant to ſuſpend the acting of his luſt, till ſhe was out of the Territories of *Miletus*, that her people might not behold, but only enjoy the advantage of her ſhame.

This contract being made, the fair *Cyaxara* was delivered up to her Raviſher, and abandoned her friends with more conſtancy, and reſolution, than they were Maſters of, when ſhe did ſo.

The next night after he had got out of the agreed on limits, he determined to enjoy the reward of the War; but inſtead thereof, the vertuous *Cyaxara* had prepar'd for him the Reward of his ſin; for when he was come into her bed, in the height of his Wine, and Luſt, with a Poniard ſhe had conceal'd, ſhe pierc'd his heart, at which unexpected ſtroke, he uttered ſo loud a cry, that many of his chief Officers, who were in the next rome, ran to his aſſiſtance; but it was too late: for his black ſoul had forſaken his guilty body. And

Cya-

Cyaxara hearing a throng of people coming into her chamber, with the same weapon, all reeking with the Tyrant's blood, with which she had preserved her self from the lust of one of her Enemies, she preserved her self from the revenge and fury of the rest

The death of this Monster occasion'd so many divisions in his army, that thereby *Miletus* was preserved from the fury of it; whose inhabitants in cõmemoration of the fair *Cyaxaras* gallantry, ordained a yearly Festival should be for ever celebrated for their deliverance, and for those eternal joyes her virtue had invited the Gods to crown her with; and that this day might be observed with more solemnity, the Magistrates of the City gave the faireſt Diamond they could buy to the best Tilter, who was to present it to the greatest Beauty in the assembly, and who during that year was to be called *Cyaxara*. This signal day being come, and believing my self able enough to mannage a Horse, and handle a Lance, I begg'd *Telamon* to permit me to be one of the Tilters, which he assented unto, and it being the first time of my appearing

pearing in arms, he ſo beautified mine with Jewels of ineſtimable value, that they drew the eyes of all the people on me at my entrance into the liſts as much as my ſucceſs did when I went out, to preſent the reward of it to the fair *Monyma*, who was ſeated upon a Scaffold with others of her ſex, who were of higheſt quality at that meeting. As ſoon as I came to the foot of that Scaffold, I allighted from my Horſe, and having begged and obteined the Ladies permiſſion to aſcend it, I preſented *Monyma* with that Diamond I had won, and told her; This, Madam, which my fortune has given me, my juſtice humbly payes unto you; I ſhould be as blind as that power from whom only I derive my Victory, did I any other way employ the acquiſicions of it; for 'tis ſo much your right that to have declin'd preſenting it to you had been to have broke the Lawes of this ſolemn meeting.

This little complement put *Monyma* into a ſmall diſorder, which having ſomething conquer'd, ſhe repli'd, that *Callimachus*, which your merit has given you; your civility has preſented me; but indeed you had but this

way

way of imploying your ſucceſs, to make me think you deſerved it not; All theſe Ladies (turning to thoſe that were near her) will have cauſe to deſire the perpetual extinction of this feſtival, when it furniſhes an occaſion of acting ſo high an injuſtice; for 'tis as much ſo to decline making your preſent to any of of them, as to conferre't upon me. I ſhall never, Madam, (I reply'd) have a belief oppoſite to the fair *Monyma's*, when her modeſty does not form hers; but then I muſt beg her pardon, if to avoid the greater offence, I commit the leſs: neither do I think theſe Ladies can eſteem me unjuſt, the moſt they can believe is, that I am unfortunate in having a ſucceſſe which confined me to diſoblige ſo many to do right to one, ſince none could have hid my power, that could juſtly otherwiſe have imploy'd it. Whileſt I was thus diſcourſing, a Gentleman called *Diocles*, who that day I had diſmounted in the Tilting, came to the foot of the Scaffold where his Miſtris was, to whom he apprehended I would have given the prize (for 'tis none of the leaſt miracles in Love, that every one believes the author of his, is the handſomeſt) where finding himſelf

deceived, his jealouſie turned to anger, and he was no more troubled at his firſt belief, than he now was, at what had diſplaced it. The beauty he ſerv'd was called *Irene*, who yeelded to none but *Monyma*, ſhe was bleſt with as many graces of the minde, as of the body, and therefore had no inclination to receive the addreſſes of *Diocles*, who had nothing conſiderable but his extraction, his riches, and his courage, the laſt of which had been ſo often, and ſuccesfully tryed, that duelling ſeem'd to be one of his recreations.

The great affront he had that day received in his perſon, and the higher he thought he received in his Miſtris, made him with a loud voice tell me; *Callimachus*, could I have fancied you would have given the prize of this dayes Tilting to any, but the fair *Irene*, I had by my Sword hindred you from acting that crime, and her from enduring it; but ſince I finde you guilty thereof, I cannot but puniſh what I ſhould have prevented; which I would have done in a privater way, could I have ſuppreſt my reſentments ſo long; And yet it is but juſt that the injury being before ſo many thouſand witneſſes, the reparation ſhould

be

be the like. I had no ſooner heard theſe words, than ſaluting *Monyma* and the reſt of the Ladies, I deſcended from the Scaffold, & having flung off my Armour as *Diocles* had done his, I told him; That which I confeſſe, my fortune has given me over all the reſt, my courage has given me over thee, which I am come by a repeated experiment to convince thee of, and to let thee feel I have been much more juſt in paying the prize to *Monyma*, than thou haſt been in preſuming to own thy ſelf a ſervant to the fair *Irene*.

At the end of theſe words we drew out our Swords, and obſerving that not onely all the Ladies, but the Magiſtrates of the City were coming to part us, we ran at each other with as much fury, as if our Miſtreſſes had not onely bin the beholders, but were to have been the reward of the combat. My thruſt was more fortunate than his, for it pierced him through the body, but his onely pierced my left arm; ſo that in the cloſe having flung him down, and diſarmed him, I bid him ask his life; He told me, ſince it had been ſo unſuccesful 't was not worth the pains. My reſentment being a little over, I told him;

Though

Though thou wouldeſt perſwade me by repreſenting thy life is not worth the asking, that it is hardly worth the taking; yet I believe it much more conſiderable, and therefore for *Monyma* and *Irene*'s ſake, I give it thee; by this time theſe two beauties with many others, as alſo *Telamon*, and the Magiſtrates were come, who forthwith cauſed both our wounds to be dreſſed; and becauſe mine was in my arm, the Chirurgions ſent for a ſcarf to ſupport it in, which ſtaying for too long, the fair *Irene* took off a rich one ſhe had on, and bid them make uſe of that; this ſight wounded *Diocles* more than my Sword had done; which taking notice of, I told *Irene* that he wanted it more then I, and though it were ſtrangely obliging to me, yet it might prove more ſo to him, whoſe condition made interceſſions for him, by his being uncapable of making any for himſelf.

Irene immediately, either pittying *Diocles*, or to be reveng'd on me, permitted me to preſent it to him; which he refuſed, ſaying, He never willingly received a favour from an Enemy, nor would not his Miſtriſſe's derived from ſuch a mediation, and conveyed by ſuch

a hand. This rudeneſſe made me repent my civility, and I believe revenge it, by wearing what he had declined.

I will exempt you (continu'd *Callomachus*) from the relation of *Monyma's* little Triumph, from *Telamon's* diſcontent at my quarrel, from his trouble at my wound, and his care of my recovery; which was much earlier than that of *Diocles*, who languiſht above a year before he was able to pay a viſit to *Irene*, and to beg her pardon that he had ſo ill defended her right. During all which time, I was ſo aſſiduous in my addreſſes to *Monyma*, that I had pregnant cauſe to believe they had not been fruitleſſe.

The fair *Irene* alſo had contracted ſo ſtrict a friendſhip with her, that ſhe became her confident, and at length my advocate, from whoſe interceſſion I received more than I could have expected from any one; ſo that now my greateſt fears were from *Telamon*, who alwayes manifeſted ſo inveterate an averſion to my Love, and one day ſo expreſly prohibited my continuing it, that not being able to diveſt my ſelf of it, I was neceſſitated to carry it with ſo much ſecrecy, that *Irene*,

and

and at laſt *Monyma* herſelf began to think, that was my deſigne, which indeed was my puniſhment. I had not the confidence to acquaint her, with what made me ſo rarely viſit her; but when ever I got the opportunity of paying her that duty, I was ſo paſſionate in my expreſſions and looks, that I hoped my actions would acquaint her with what I durſt not, which I eſteemed the leaſt unhanſome way of diſcloſing my misfortune, and of evidencing my conſtancy. But whether ſhe did not, or would not, underſtand this way of proceeding, ſhe not onely began to uſe me at a rate, which might manifeſt a leſſe concernment for me than ſhe had once honoured me with, but alſo conjur'd *Irene* to decline intereeding for a perſon, who declined interceding for himſelf. This that obliging friend inform'd me of, which occaſioned a violent diſpute between my duty to *Telamon*, & that I owed the fair *Monyma*; in which though they could not vanquiſh each other, yet they vanquiſht me, and caſt me into ſo deep a melancholy, that the laſt admir'd it, and the firſt did pitty it.

Irene concludidg there was ſomething of myſte-

myſterious in this, reſolv'd to break thoſe confinements *Monyma* had impoſed on her, and to know of me what occaſiond my ſatneſſe, and then to imparte it unto her. In this reſolve ſhe ſo artificially ordered things, that once in the Temple (which was the onely place I viſited) ſhe conjur'd me to acquaint her with the occaſion of my change, and griefe, which ſhe onely asked that ſhe might contribute to the cure of it. So generous a proceeding from a perſon which I knew was ſo, made me reſolve, to be rather known unfortunate, than to be believed guilty; I therfore fully informed her with ſtrict prohibitions *Telamon* had made me of ever viſiting *Monyma* again, which had occaſion'd my ſeeming coldneſſe, but had really ſo puniſht it, that it had produced thoſe viſible effects, ſhe ſo obligingly deplored, and endeavoured to remove. I had not in ſo publike a place leaſure to ſay more, or ſhe, than that the next day in the ſame place, and hour I ſhould meet her again.

This command the ſucceeding morning I obſerv'd, and had not been long in the Temple, but *Irene* came into it, and whileſt others were imploy'd in their devotions, ſhe told me

as I kneeled by her, that *Monyma* was neither worthy of my Love, nor her friendſhip, for ſhe was ſo unwiſe, and ſo unkinde, as not to believe the too great truth I had told her, and ſhe had told *Monyma*, who thought 'twas but a deſigne, to cloud my change, and paſſion for her ſelf, and therefore that I muſt no more make uſe of her ſolicitations, ſince they were ſo far from acting that cure, that they made the diſeaſe.

This information added wonder to my grief, both which ſo intirely poſſeſt me, that I had hardly ſtrength enough to acknowledge that friendſhip, whoſe effects had ſo wounded me; which yet having performed in the beſt way I could, I immediately retired to entertain my thoughts which but too much contributed with fortune, to torment me; For now I had not onely two Enemies to conteſt with, *Telamon*'s averſion, and *Monyma*'s jealouſy, but the latter was ſo unhappily placed, that what occaſion'd the ill, rendred it incurable, ſince ſhe had a ſuſpicion of her, by whom onely I had hopes to cure it.

This acceſſional misfortune conſpiring with my *Melancholy*, caſt me into a languiſhing feaver,

feaver, which ſo mov'd *Telamon*, that one evening he came to my beds-ſide, and told me; *Callimachus*, I cannot be more confident that I am the occaſion of your ſadneſſe, and indiſpoſition, then I am, that you would excuſe it, if I durſt acquaint you with the reaſons; which being confined by tyes too great to be broken; but by thoſe which onely can abſolve me from them; I am reſolv'd to make a journey expreſſely to obtein their leave; provided before I go you will ſolemnely proteſt unto me, that during my abſence, which ſhal be but two moons at moſt, you wil make no engagement of marriage to *Monyma*; and if by ſome accident, I cannot foreſee, I ſhould miſcarry in the journey, you will then before you make her any promiſe thereof, obſerve what is conteined in this paper, and not open it till that time is effluxt; There you will find things you little expect, and ſuch as I know will invite you to believe I am as juſt, as you now think me cruel, and that I had more wronged you, in yeelding to your deſires, than I do in oppoſing them.

I ſhall not (continued *Callimachus*) tell you my amazement at theſe words, my endea-

vours to disswade him from a voyage, which, I despaired not my obedience, and the sense I had of his goodnesse, might in some short time exempt him from, nor those holy vowes I made him, when *I* could not divert him from his intended journey, that *I* would not make any such engagement to *Monyma*, during those two months, nor after, till first *I* had observed his commands in the sealed paper.

Three dayes after, when *Telamon* found my health was in some measure restored, after he had once again made me reiterate my former vowes, he brought me a Cabbinet in which he told me there were Jewels enough to continue for some years the Equipage *I* liv'd in; then having imbraced me, and kist my cheek, he told me, Perhaps *Callimachus*, you are much more than my son; & then hastily went aboard his Galley (for his Voyage was to be performed by Sea) that *I* might not see some tears which were stealing from him.

The end of the first Book.

THE

PARTHENISSA.

THE SECOND BOOK.

AS soon as my grief for *Telamons* departure was qualified, in few dayes *I* was able to pay the fair *Monyma* a visit, (which was not prohibited me.) When *I* came into her chamber, *I* found, to my amazement, none with her but *Diocles*, who was kneeling by her. *I* believe my sight surprized them as much as the company *I* found *Monyma* in, and *Diocles* posture did me; after we had expres'd so much by a silent contemplating one another, he rose up, and told me, *I* hope *Callimachus*, you are glad to find the fair *Monyma* has made me your Rival, and that on my knees I beg pardon for not having been earlier convinc'd of a truth, which *I* did never so much doubt, as now *I* joyfully acknowledge.

This precipitate declaring himself my Rival, made me in spight of that respect *I* owed *Monyma* thus answer him: If your becoming my Rival does no more please the fair *Monyma*,

ma, than it does trouble me, you will be as unſucceſful in your ſubmiſſion, as you were in your reſiſtance; And *I* cannot but believe had you a year ſooner acknowledged ſo clear a truth, you had ſaved more thereby than now you will get.

This reply ſo incens'd *Diocles*, that with an inflamed look he told me; ſince any wounds were received for not acknowledging *Monyma's* beauty was the higheſt, I ſhall repine at nothing therein, but that *Callimachus* hand did give them, who owed his ſucceſſe to his quarrel, not his courage; That *I* owed my ſucceſſe (I anſwer'd) in that diſpute, to what you ſay, I ſhall as freely confeſſe, as that in any other my courage will give me the like over *Diocles*, which if this moment I did not convince you of, 'tis onely that all my paſſions yeeld to thoſe I have for the fair *Monyma*; which if yours did, we had not ſo long caſt off that reſpect we owe her; and which your rudeneſſe ſhall not make me be any longer guilty of. Whereupon having whiſpered a word or two unto each other (which was an aſſignement where we ſhould meet an hour after.) *Diocles* immediately ſaluted *Monyma*, and went out

of

of the roome; ſhe all this while was ſo aſtoniſh't, firſt at my coming to viſit her, then at her being found at the Wars, and laſtly at our quarrel; the ſhe had not the power to command *Diocles* not to go away, though twice ſhe opened her mouth to do it. I was not a little ſatisfied to have ſo favourable an opportunity of acquainting her, what had ſo long hindred my waiting on her, and what had now given me the happineſs of doing it; I will not by retail, tell you all the particulars of this day, nor of ſome ſubſequent actions; it being enough for you to know that I ſo well convinc'd *Monyma* of my paſſion, and how unalterable I ſhould be in it, that ſhe at laſt freely permitted me to make her my addreſſes again; and then ſhe inform'd me that a little before I came to her, *Philopomenes* had brought *Diocles* into her chamber, and had commanded her to accept of him as her ſervant, & as one whom he had fixt upon for her husband: that *Diocles* had told her, he now perceived a fault he as much gloried to confeſs, as formerly to be guilty of: and that my viſit had obligingly interrupted his ſaying more; and conſequently her enduring more.

This

This free proceeding rejoiced me as much as my reſtauration to her favour, & made me believe what I had told my new Rival by way of reſentment, he would find a Prophecie; twas then alſo ſhe acquainted me, how that her ignorance of what had invited me ſo often to viſit *Irene*, and ſo ſeldom her, had given her a little jealouſie, which had but too much puniſh'd it ſelf, by making her feel how ſenſible my ſuppoſed change was to her, which ſhe ingenuouſly confeſt, was more ſo upon the account of her having loſt me, than that *Irene* had got me.

Theſe raviſhing aſſurances left me no fears, but thoſe which proceeded from an apprehenſion of what *Philopomenes* authority might act againſt me, and that they were ſpoke to gain a power over me, which might ſuppreſſe that deſigne I had againſt *Diocles*, over whom thereby I might believe my advantage was ſufficient, without ſeeking any greater from my Sword.

Whileſt I was thus evincing my gratitude, and entertaining my apprehenſions, *Monyma* went out of the room, as ſhe told me, to call one of her Women, leſt *Philopomenes* by finding

ing

ing us alone, might not onely ſuſpect the cauſe of *Diocles*'s going away, but prohibit her receiving any viſits from me, to prevent his receiving the like diſguſt in the future.

Her return with what ſhe went for, was ſo ſudden, that it then ſilenc't one of my doubts; and becauſe I had received as much ſatisfaction, as I could have promis'd my ſelf from that day's waiting on her, that I had a witneſſe which denied me the liberty of thoſe diſcourſes which I took moſt pleaſure in, and that the hour of meeting *Diocles* drew neer, I kiſt the fair *Monyma*'s hands, and went not long after to the place we had agreed on, where inſtead of finding *Diocles*, I found a guard of Soldiers, who convey'd me to my own houſe, and by their placing themſelves at my Gate, made me know it was my priſon: ſoon after a friend of mine came to advertiſe me, that *Diocles* had preceded me in the like uſage.

At firſt I repin'd againſt *Monyma*, who I knew was onely acquainted with our difference (and who, I learnt afterwards, went out of the chamber purpoſely to ſend notice thereof to the Officers of Juſtice) apprehend-

ing ſhe denied me the repetition of a Victory, my Sword had once conferr'd on me; But then my thoughts changing, I began to believe (as Lovers ſtill are apt to flatter themſelves) that her being more a friend to my ſafety, than my honor, had occaſioned this proceeding, and in that faith I found in my trouble, my ſatisfaction.

But (ſaid *Callimachus*) to continue this part of my Story in that brevity which I have hitherto practiſed, I ſhall tell you, that after the Magiſtrates had declar'd we ſhould not be freed, till we had mutually ſworn never to fight againſt each other, and that all our friends had long, and unſuccesfully endeavord to extort that promiſe from us, wearied with our confinement, more with our not waiting upon *Monyma*, but moſt of all to obey her command, we paſt that aſſurance before her, and continued as much friends, as perſons which had ſo little cauſe for it, could be. The next day after this reconciliatiõ, *Monyma* ſent to me to meet her at *Irene*'s (with whom ſhe was perfectly reconcil'd, having diſcovered her miſtake) where ſhe told me, ſhe had received a poſitive command from *Philopomanes*, never

ver to admit any of my visits, and therefore henceforth, those I payd her must be where I then was, and that too both privately, and seldome, least the privilege of going to see her friend might be also denyed her, she further told me, she was confident this had long since been resolv'd though but that morning onely injoin'd: for her Father knew too well, how much an alliance with so considerable a Person, and so vastly rich, as *Diocles* was, would be to his advantage, and settlement in *Miletus*, not to prosecute it with his utmost endeavours, and that had he given her that command before the reconciliation, it would forever have hinder'd it, for knowing I should have been eternally depriv'd of her company, I would probably have declin'd that agreement, which must have involv'd my Rival in the like infelicity; she then too acquainted me with that which her disorders at my former visit had made her omit, which was, that before *Diocles* made any expressions of his passions to her, he had conjur'd her to acquaint him, whether she had any inclinations for, or engagements to me; that if she had, he might not be so rude as to give any interruption to a

perſon, whoſe ſatisfaction ſhould alwaies form his: to which, ſhe aſſur'd him ſhe had not; which then was a reall truth: my not waiting on her having made her believe, I had ſuppreſt my inclinations for her, which had invited her to ſilence any ſhe honourd me with. This information made me much leſſen that averſion I had for *Diocles*, who I till then thought had deſignedly endeavoured to be my Rival: but on the other ſide I was ſtruck with ſo deep a ſadneſſe, foreſeeing thoſe obſtructions, my paſſion would contend with, that neither ſome freſh favours of *Monyma*'s, nor *Irene*'s promiſing me all her aſſiſtance, could any way deveſt me of my melancholy; which made the firſt of them tell me, ſhe thought my affection was not neer ſo high as I repreſented it, ſince ſhe too viſibly found my fear was greater then my love; and that the apprehenſions of things to come, were more prevalent to make me ſad than her friendſhip was to hinder me from it.

I was much aſham'd to have this reprehenſion, but much more to have deſerved it, which to do ſo no longer, I forced my ſelf to divert thoſe two perſons, I ſee juſtly eſteemed, which

yet

yet I did ſo conſtrainedly, that I gave them more cauſe of pitty, than ſatisfaction.

I had ſometime the happineſſe of thus waiting on *Monyma* at the fair *Irene's*, and of receiving reiterated aſſurances from her, that neither *Diocles's* addreſſe, nor *Philopomanes* commands, could any thing prevail to the prejudice of my paſſion; And as ſhe was determin'd not to give her ſelf to any without his conſent, ſo ſhe would not be given to any without her own.

'Twas by ſuch entertainements as theſe that at length my grief was conquer'd, and almoſt the two moones of *Telamon's* abſence, during all which *I* had not heard any thing of, or from him, which gave me occaſion both of trouble and wonder. But alas, not long after this tolerable condition I was told by *Monyma*, that her vigilant Father having diſcovered theſe hours of entertainement, we enjoyd at the fair *Irene's*, he had ſo expreſly prohibited her ever to ſpeak to me again, that now there was no way left of communicating our minds, but by letters, which too muſt be manag'd with much circumſpection, and art, leaſt that Expedient of acquainting each other with,

our

our thoughts might be alſo denied us.

But now I muſt make a little digreſſion, to inform you of what brought as great, as unexpected a change, not onely in my then paſſion, but in all the ſubſequent actions of my life. When *Sylla* had pacified *Aſia*, and made conditions with, or rather impos'd them on *Mithridates*; two of which were, that *Ariobarzanes* ſhould be reſtored to *Cappadocia*, and *Nicomedes* to *Bithynia*, he ſhipt his army for *Italy* in the reſigned up Fleet of the Ponticke King, & left *Murena* and *Cotta*, with two legions onely (either to ſhew how abſolute his conqueſt had been, or that he could ſpare no more from his intended one) to ſettle thoſe Princes in their Thrones, and to order thoſe other affaires, which his precipitate departure had denied him time to effect.

Theſe two Roman Commanders ſummon'd *Mithridates* to withdraw his Garriſons, and Army, out of thoſe two Kingdomes, which at firſt he ſeem'd to ſend cõmands to have done, but the Governours made ſo many delayes, and frivolous excuſes, that the Romans began to believe, his intentions and his promiſes were

were different. And the truth was, *Mithridates* did but protract the time, till he could hear what *Sylla* did in *Italy*, reſolving (as the event manifeſted) if *Rome* was engag'd throughly in her domeſtick differences, he would not part with two dominions, which had coſt him ſo much treaſure and blood, and which were to be reſtored to perſons, he had too ſenſibly wrong'd, to truſt them with a power to right themſelves; it being alſo much eaſier to keep them out of their Kingdomes, (if *Sylla* and *Marius* were plung'd into a civil War) than having reſtor'd them, to keep his own. The apprehenſion *Murena* had of this (for *Cotta* then returned for *Italy*) made him ſend *Mithridates* word, that if by a ſet day, all excuſes ſet apart, *Nicomedes* and *Ariobarzanes* had not right done them by fair means, they ſhould have it done by the Sword, and he ſhould be declared an Enemy for ever to the people of *Rome*.

This brisk meſſage made the *Pontick* King finde, that the day *Murena* had ſet down for the reſtitution of *Bithynia*, and *Cappadocia*, if he did not perform it by then, was the ſpace he had allowed him to prepare for War; which he

he cheerfully did, becauſe the ſame time he received certain intelligence that *Marius* and *Sylla* were ſo throughly engag'd in blood, that even *Rome* was become a Humane Shambles, and that they neither had the time, nor the power to minde any differences but their own But becauſe he had experimented how advantagious it was to the Land-war, to be Maſter of the Sea, and that he had reſigned to *Sylla* all his Fleet, as an evincement he was once conquer'd, and as a greater, that he ſhould not put him to the trouble and charge of doing ſo again; He us'd all means imaginable to recover a ſecond fleet; And though by the endeavours of *Betuitus* his *Admiral* he had engag'd many Pirats under his pay, yet he found ſo looſe a diſcipline amongſt them, and conſequently ſo uncertain a help, that their pay was more conſiderable then their ſervice; and therefore he diſcharged them, reſolving to compoſe his Naval forces of ſuch onely as ſhould give him hopes to repair the ſmalneſs of their number, by the exactneſſe of their Order and Obedience. This was the reaſon why he ſent *Betuitus* to viſit the Maritime Towns of *Caria*, there to entertain ſuch Ships

of

of War, as the free people of that Province would permit him to employ.

And becauſe *Betuitus* had unſucceſsfully envoured to win the conſents of thoſe of *Miletus*, who were much more powerful at Sea, than any Town in *Aſia*, he at length (having corrupted ſome of the chief men by large *Preſents*) was adviſed by thoſe to invite his King to come perſonally thither, as the onely, and then the certain way to effect his deſires.

The Pontick Admiral found this adviſe ſo probable, that he perſwaded his King to that journey, who came with a very ſmal retinue within twenty furlongs of the City, and from thence ſent a couple of Gentlemen to acquaint the Magiſtrates thereof, that they might not be alarum'd thereat, and to deſire admittance and audience in a buſineſſe, which was of ſuch importance, that he would be himſelf the deliverer of it.

The people of *Miletus* though exceeding jealous of their ſafeties and freedom, being truly inform'd of the ſmall train which accompanied *Mithridates*, eſteemed it leſſe hazardous to grant his deſire, than to deny it; ſince the affront might provoke him to a War,

which could not but be much more dangerous then his visit. They therefore sent some of the eminentest amongst them to complement him, to desire him that night to rest himself where he then was, which was a house of pleasure belonging to the fair *Irene's* Father, that the next day they might be better prepar'd to give him a reception, which should have more relisht of their respect, and of what was due to so great a King, had not the shortnesse of the time hinder'd it.

There was none unsatisfied at the sending of this message but *Philopomanes*, who apprehended *Mithridates* took this as a pretence, and meant indeed to be revenged on him for his having delivered up of *Ephesus* to his Enemies.

But these fears were soon suppresst by the Senates assuring him, they would all dye before their City should be no Sanctuary to such as fled into it, as one. The same evening it was resolved, that two of the greatest unmarried beauties of *Miletus*, should the next day, be dresst like Amazons, and hold a silk Chorde crosse the Gate, the Pontick King was to enter at, which they should not loose

till

till he had solemnely sworn, he would attempt nothing against the liberty of the City; which when he had done, then they should admit him, and the Magistrates should be ready to wait on him.

This they esteemed the civilest way of exacting such an engagement, which they could not think was more necessary, than they were concerned, how without cause of disgust they might desire and receive it.

The performance of this ceremony was placed upon *Monyma* and *Irene*, who the next morning in the clothes of *Amazons*, and drest to perfection, went to *Diana's* Gate, attended by the Magistrates, and all the principal persons of the City; to which place *Mithridates* soon came onely followed by his own train, and many of the young Nobility of *Miletus*, which went to wait on him into the City. When he came to the Porte, those two beauties drew their Barricado cross it, and *Monyma* with an action and tone altogether charming, told him, Sir, the people of *Miletus* have for many ages been so justly jealous of that perfect freedom they injoy, that they never admitted any Prince within their Walls, till he

had ſolemnely ſworn, not to act any thing to the deſtruction or leſſening of it.

This Sir, which their care has made them practiſe to all others, cuſtome onely invites them to make uſe of towards you; of which they all hope you will be cleerly convinced, by ſeeing what till then denies you admittance into their gates, and what ſex and number they have elected to defend them with. *Irene* having ſpoken ſome words to the like effect; *Mithridates* after a little ſilence fixing his eyes on *Monyma*, and addreſſing his words to her, reply'd; A deſire from a perſon of ſo much beauty, and ſo obligingly made, cannot be but obeyed; and therefore I ſwear by all the gardian Angels, I will not at my now entring *Miletus*, attempt, or deſigne any thing againſt the freedom of her inhabitants; And I ſwear by you *Madam*, ſpeaking to *Monyma*, that what I binde my ſelf from now, I will abjure for ever, for your ſake.

Monyma and *Irene*, to whom *Mithridates* alſo made ſome little complement, at this aſſurance let fall the chorde, which made *Mithridates* immediately alight, who having ſaluted

them.

them both, told the first of them, with a visible emotion; That (Madam) which you have desired from me out of custome, I must beg of you upon a stronger motive; for doubtlesse your City cannot have so much cause to apprehend losing their liberty by me, as I have to loose mine by you; And therefore as *I* have sworn to you to leave it in as perfect a freedom as I found it in, permit me to implore you the promise that *I* shall receive no worse usage from you. And if, after having seen so much beauty, I could have had any room left for wonder, *I* should have entertained no small proportion, to finde that a people jealous of their liberty, should yet permit a person to reside amongst them, who is so certain a Conquerour of it.

Monyma was so highly disorder'd by this unexpected entertainement, that she was not a little oblig'd to the Magistrates, who by coming to salute the Pontick King, reteined her from making any reply.

But after *Mithridates* had performed the uneasy ceremonies due to such people; he went again to *Monyma* and *Irene*, and leading of them both, he desired some to shew him

the

the way to their houſes, that he might wait upon them thither; which he performed, though they, and the Magiſtrates often and earneſtly begd of him to decline it.

This was not thought ſtrange by thoſe who knew him, ſince he was ſo great an admirer of beauty, that he had twice already, onely upon that account, married Ladies of leſſe quality than either *Monyma*, or *Irene*; of the firſt of which before he left her, he deſired the permiſſion of frequently waiting on her whileſt he reſided in *Miletus*; And having learnt whoſe daughter ſhe was, he went to *Philopomanes*, embraced him, and told him, for her ſake he pardon'd all that was paſt, and promiſt him as large a ſhare in his eſteem, and truſt, as ever.

The morning of this ceremonious day, I had received a letter from *Monyma*, (all other wayes being rigorouſly forbidden her) wherein ſhe acquainted me, ſhe was aſſured I had had ſome new diſpute with *Diocles*, which many apprehended would be decided by the ſword, and therefore ſhe conjur'd me, to ſecure her that day from thoſe fears that belief had raiſed in her, and that if ſhe had an intereſt

tereſt in me, I ſhould evince it, by not expoſing to any hazard a life, which was as dear to her as her own.

This information had ſome little ground, for *Diocles* and I had exchanged the night before at a Ladies houſe, ſome words which doubtleſſe had occaſiond a duell, had not our preingagement hinder'd in both any thought of that nature. But finding her concernes of a quality, that it was both a duety, and kindneſſe to ſilence them as ſoon as *I* could, I forthwith writ her a letter to aſcertain her of my obedience, and went with it that evening to *Irene's*, where I was confident to meet her, or at leaſt to get the letter convey'd unto her.

I had not been there long, when *Monyma* came in accompanied by *Philoponanes*, and *Diocles* the firſt being very vigilant over her, having had ſome noiſe of our renewed quarrel.

I am now (continued *Callimachus*,) changing his voice, come to the relation of an accident, that befell me, and which I beleeve never had, nor never will have a parallel.

The time of *Telamons* promiſed return, was

that

that evening to expire, and therefore I then carried about me the Letter, which he left with me, that was to tell me ſuch ſtrange and unexpected things, in caſe he came not back by the time limited; this Letter by chance was about the ſame bigneſſe with that *I* was to deliver *Monyma*, and put into the ſame pocket; ſo that by a ſad misfortune, whileſt *Diocles* and *Philopomanes* were diſcourſing together at one end of the chamber, and *Monyma* and *Irene* were doing the like by the fire-ſide, thinking I had found a favourable opportunity to deliver my Letter, I took out the wrong one, and walking careleſly to them, I ſtole the letter into *Monyma*'s hand, who being intently ſpeaking to *Irene*, and not minding me, finding ſomething unexpectedly touch her hand, ſhe skreekt out, and let it fall, which noyſe made both *Philopomanes* and *Diocles* turn about, who perceived the cauſe of it, as well by the letter which lay on the ground, as by the diſorder *Monyma* and I were in; but ſhe ſoon coming to her ſelf again, took up the Letter haſtily, and ſcornfully, and ſealed as it was, caſt it into the fire, which immediately conſumed it.

This

This proceeding made my ſatisfaction, rather than my trouble, knowing ſhe had no better an expedient left to remedy what had happend than thus to uſe me. And the better to contribute to this deluſion, I went away abruptly and in a ſeeming high diſcontent. At which her Father and her ſervant were ſo pleaſed, that they both acquainted her with their being ſo, by paſſionate and ſenſible expreſſions; And the obliging *Irene* following and overtaking of me, made me know the true cauſe of *Monyma's* proceeding; and offer'd, if I had any thing to acquaint her with, ſhe would perform the duty of that unhappy Letter; which I did, and having acknowledged the unmerited friendſhip ſhe honoured me with, I went to my own houſe; joyful that even misfortune it ſelf had more contributed to the diſguiſing of our Loves, than our inventions could; and troubled at nothing, but at *Telamons* abſence, which perhaps I might learn the occaſion of, in reading the paper he had left me, which I then might lawfully do; the time he had limited being then effluxt.

But, O Gods! what was my aſtoniſhment, when having opened it, I found it was the

Letter I had writ to *Monyma*, and consequently 'twas *Telamon*'s paper which she had burnt! I cannot tell you what a throng of several thoughts came into my fancy, and how many misfortunes this one made me apprehend; sometimes I feard *Monyma* would believe I had discover'd something in that Letter so much to my disadvantage, that my fatal mistake was but to conceal it from her; Sometimes I trembled to think, that by my oath to *Telamon*, being obliged to perform a journy mentioned in the burnt Letter, before I made any engagement to *Monyma*, by that Sad loss I was confin'd from an hymeneal union, should she condescend to one; and not temporarily, but eternally should *Telamon* be lost; which I was more than apprehensive he was, his last assurance to me being, that if he liv'd he would be with me by the time limited. Sometimes (so ingenious I was to torment my self) I fear'd he affection'd me so exceedingly, and disgusted so much my alliance with *Monyma*, for whom he knew that I had an unextinguishable passion; that not having any means able to suppresse it, he had made himself away, or banished himself, thereby to confine me (in ob-

obſervance of thoſe ſolemn Oaths I had taken) from that union.

Theſe and many reſembling conſiderations I ſuggeſted to my ſelf, againſt my ſelf; beſides the vaſt trouble I was in for the loſſe of *Telamon*, as well as for the ignorance of my own condition, which his laſt words obſcurely made me imagine, was more elevated than till then I had believed it; all which concurring, or els my body of its own conſtitution then inclin'd to ſickneſſe, caſt me into ſo dangerous a one, that for ſix dayes I gave my Servants and Phyſitians as little hope, as I had deſire of life; but the ſeventh day, the malignity of my feaver was mitigated, & in as many dayes more, I was in ſo promiſing a way of recovery, that underſtanding one of *Monyma's* Pages deſired to give me a Letter from his Lady with his own hand; I gave him admittance and he preſented me with the Letter, whoſe ſuperſcription was this:

To the generous CALLIMACHUS.

And knowing the hand to be *Monyma's*, having kiſt it with tranſports, I found it conteined theſe words.

That ſame duty which firſt neceſſitated me

to decline your visits, and then your conversation, now makes me give my self away to the *Pontick* King. When it was so powerful, as to make me do that for *Diocles*, 'tis not strange it could make me do this for *Mithridates*, who transcends him as much in merit, as in quality: believe me *Callimachus*, I am troubled to wear a Crown, since 'tis not from you that *I* receive it, for whom I had such inclinations, that had the Gods render'd it no sin to follow the dictates of them, *I* should have preferd a private condition with you, to the greatest Empire of the World without you; And since you can no longer legitimately continue that affection you once honour'd me with, Nor I, that which your merit and my inclinations made me once pay you; permit me at least still to continue in your memorie, and esteem, as whilest I live, you shall be the most precious thing (as far as honour will permit) in the thoughts of the unfortunate *Monyma*.

As soon as I had done reading this fatal Letter, I look't distractedly upon all my Servants which were present, and upon him that had deliver'd it, who, I knew, was one that *Monyma* repos'd

repos'd a peculiar confidence in, thereby endeavouring to ask that from the company by my looks, which my words could not.

At first I believed the reliques of my feaver had distracted me, which when I found it had not, I wisht it had; then thinking I had read by a false light, *I* made them open the curtains of the bed and windows, and reperus'd those killing words, which finding the same *I* had found at first, I sunk down into my bed, and fix't my eyes upon the youth which had brought me the cause of these disorders, and seem'd by a silent mournful contemplating him, to reproach his having assumed so cruel an imployment: but when I observed him weeping so bitterly, that it made me give him some of that pitty his message render'd him unworthy of, I fancied there was something of mysterious in it; and in that flattering imagination I commanded all my domesticks out of my chamber, and then conjur'd the disconsolate youth to inform me, why he would assume an imployment, which could not but occasion that grief in which he so sympathized; and what could invite his Mistris to so precipitate an inconstancy; if what was in the

paper

paper he had brought was a real truth, and not to palliate some necessitated proceedings of hers, which I hop't he was sent to acquaint me with.

Alas Sir, (the Page reply'd) what you have read, is but too sad a truth, and my tears are not shed upon that account which you seem to ascribe them to, but to *Monyma's* electing of me for so unthankful a message, and to the grief which invaded her at the writing of that Letter, and you at the reception of it: yes Sir (he continued) had you but seen how cruel a conflict she was in between her duty and affection, and in what agonies she wrote unto you, when the first had got the Victory over the last, you might perhaps imitate me, and pitty, what you detest. Thereupon he told me at large how *Mithridates* during my Indisposition, had made so sollicitous an address to her, that many thought his desire of a permission to employ such vessels of War, of *Miletus*, as would serve him for affection or pay, was rather the pretence then the cause of his Voyage; how after he had found that the infinite beauty he admir'd was guarded by a proportionate virtue, he had chang'd his purpose,

and

and endeavour'd to appropriate, what he had endeavor'd to destroy; which he might legitimately do, the Princesse *Calawis* being dead six months before, having some fifteen years past presented him with the Prince *Pharnaces*, the Prince *Ataxerxes*, the Princesse *Roxana*, and the Princesse *Statira*, and the Princesse *Cleopatra*: how as soon as so unexpected an overture was made to *Philopomanes*, he had embraced it with a greedinesse, which shewed both his wonder, and his joy; and had so incessantly press'd his daughter to embrace so high a Fortune, that this day vanquish't by his intercessions, or rather persecutions, she has promis'd to morrow to give herself to the *Pontick* King, who seems to be much more satisfied at it, than any other concerned in it; & that she had esteemed it fitter for her own Letter to inform him of it, than that any thing else should, over which she rained such showres of teares, that had I seen them, *I* must have concluded, that could not be her designe, which was so much her torment.

I leave you to judge (continued *Callimachus*) whether this accession to my former miseries had left Fortune any thing more than

than life to inflict upon me. But least this Page should be sent to observe my actions, as well as to acquaint me with his Mistresse's, I resolved to bear my losse in his sight, with a constancy, which should (when she knew it) invite her to believe, I was unworthy of such an usage, and that though she had given her self the Victory, yet I would denie her the triumph of it.

Therefore with as much composedness as those various agitations I was under, would permit me, I forced my self to tell him; Go and acquaint your Lady in my Name, she should not have assured me, That as she would never give her self away without *Philopomanes* consent, so she would be never given away by him, without her own; or having given me that engagement, she should not have sent me this letter, for they are inconsistent; tell her also the same duty which has hitherto made me obey all her commands, I know will make me to obey this last. I dismist him with these words, and endeavoured to finde in my reason, and resentment, the power of performing what I then spake.

But alas, some expressions in that paper which

which had brought her desires of declining my passion, too much contributed to the impossibility of performing it, and continued me in disputes too painful to be related.

The next morning, though my indisposition were not a little increast by the precedent dayes agitation, yet I commanded one of my servants, to bring me an account of that ceremony, which was made so much to my cost; Towards the evening he returned, and told me that *Monyma* had been lead to the Temple of *Hymen*, with all the solemnity which so short a preparation could admit of, where *Mithridates* waited for her, in raptures as visible as great.

But as the Priest was going to perform his Office, *Diocles* with a naked Sword ran furiously at the *Pontick* King, telling him, that none could possesse *Monyma*, whilest he had a life and sword to hinder it.

This short declaration of his gave some Pontick Lords, who inviron'd their King, time to draw their Swords; and though they could not hinder him from receiving a slight wound in the arm, which he got putting by *Diocles*'s thrust, yet they hinder'd him from receiving

any more, and took away his life who had given him that; Immediately a great many of the youth of *Miletus*, forced into the Temple; against whom the Magistrates commanded all the assistants to make opposition, and sent hastily for some of their Militia to suppresse, and punish this disorder.

The Pontick Nobility also, who had attended their King with some of his ordinary Guards, put themselves into too resolute a posture about him and his Queen. That the friends of *Diocles* understanding of his death, seeing the one, and hearing of the other, and onely coming to contribute to their friends intereſt, in case he had succesfully perform'd his designe, began by little and little to retire, so that before any help came, there was no need of it; but least *Mithridates* might again be expos'd to the revenge of *Diocles* friends, as he had been but too much to his, those companies which came to his relief, were by the Magistrates appointed to be his Guard whilest he continued in their City.

And though *Philopoemanes*, with all the chief men of *Miletus*, and *Monyma* her self earnestly conjur'd him to suspend his Nuptials till

his

his hurt was well, yet he was deaf unto them, protesting, he was much more concern'd in the cure of that wound, the fair *Monyma* had given him, than in that *Diocles* had, and that delay would be more dangerous to the first, than the last.

This being often reiterated, as his opinion, and at length as his resolution, the Priest performed his office, and *Monyma* gave the Pontick King her hand, and faith; who led her from thence to the Temple of *Diana*, much adored at *Miletus*, their City standing neer mount *Latmus*, the residence of her *Endymion*, where the remaining ceremonies being perfected, she was conveyed back under a Triumphal Arch, supported by some of his Nobility, and followed by the acclamations of all the people.

I did nothing (continued *Callimachus*) but sigh during this relation, which being finished I askt the maker of it, whether he had observed any thing in the new Queens countenance which reliſh't of obedience rather than inclination, in all that performance; To which he reply'd, that either her heart and face were in perfect mis-intelligence, or never any of her

sex went with more joy, to a Nuptial, than she did to this; This he told me, as he confest to me afterwards, both as it was the truth, and as beleeving my condition, would rather have been impaired, than advantag'd by a contrary assurance, since *I* was not to expect my cure from her kindnesse, but my resentment. I commanded him again to endeavour to bring me an account of the conclusion of the day, as he had done of the beginning; which not long after he did by telling me, he had seen *Monyma* in *Mithridates* armes. All that night I took as little rest, as the Pontick King did, for I could not but consider, that in the same time I was deploring my losse, another was enjoying it. Ah how sensibly I felt my resentments were inferior to my love; since I found my trouble in that which otherwise had presented me my cure.

Whilest I lay thus strugling with my miseries, I learnt that five dayes after the Nuptials, *Mithridates* having obteined licence from the Senate of *Miletus*, to engage what Ships of War he could in their Cities or territories (at the same time granting the like favour to the Romans, and *Nicomedes*, and *Ariobarzanes*, to

pre-

preserve that equality they had till then so wisely for themselves observed, believing the advantage they had given the Pontick King in first making his levies, would be repay'd by giving them voluntarily a privilege they had never sollicited for. He took a solemn leave of them, and taking his Queen with him, was accompanied by them to the utmost limits of their Country, where after many professions and embraces he had taken his final leave, hasting into *Pontus* to prepare for that War he was determin'd to make with *Nicomedes* and his Confederates.

The next day after this departure, the fair *Irene* sent to visit me, professing she would have made one her self to have comforted me in my losse, had the Lawes of civility permitted it, and had she not apprehended I had been so highly injur'd by one of her Sex, that it might too justly raise in me an aversion to all of it.

I returned this obligingness with all the respect and acknowledgement I was capable of, assuring her I could never be an Enemy to a sex, which had a person of so much merit of it, as she was, who had given me more inclinations.

nations for it, then *Monymia* could do the contrary. It was above six moones (generous hearers) that *I* lay languishing in my misfortunes, and disputing for the Victory over them; which at length having obteined, I resolved to search all the Inland Seas, for *Telamon* (who, I had some hope) might onely have been taken by *Pirates*; At least I esteem'd it my duty, as much as 'twas my inclination, to leave nothing unattempted, which might satisfie me, I had performed that debt, I owed him; Hoping further, that the varieties of this Voyage might settle the cure I had with so many difficulties acted in prosecution of this resolve, I caused a large Galley to be bought, and having man'd her to the utmost both for the Sword and the Ore, (the immense quantity of Jewels left me by *Telamon*, inabling me to defray the most prodigal expences, which made me conjecture his quality was more eminent by much, than he had made the World and me believe) I prepar'd to leave for ever *Miletus*, the place in which I had enjoy'd, and suffer'd so many satisfactions, and misfortunes; But this resolve was a few dayes suspended from execution, by a confinement

which

which I was extremely pleas'd with, The Nuptial, of the fair *Irene*, who was to be married to a *Carian* Lord, that in all mens opinions, and, which was more, in her own, perfectly deserved her; I omitted no gallantry in this occasion, which might evince my joy for it, and that high friendship, I so justly pay'd her. I was also a little concern'd to let her see, that as I could endure all the crosses of love, where mine was not unfruitfully received, so I could divest my self of my passion, when I found it was unworthily plac't.

Having spent some dayes in this employment, and left the fair *Irene*, in that condition she desir'd and merited, I took of her, and her Lord a final leave; and setting to sea I followed that course, which Fortune onely had appointed for me, believing she could not be as inconstant as she is represented, if she made me as unhappy in one Element, as she had made me on the other.

I will not tell you how many Coasts and Maritime-towns I visited, inquiring after *Telamon*, Nor the particulars of a signal Naval-fight between *Nicomedes*, and *Betuitus*, between the *Hellespont*, and the Thracian

Bosphorus.

Bosphorus, in which I joyn'd with the former, having too much cause to be an Enemy to *Mithridates*, nor those civilities the King of *Bithynia* conferr'd upon me, nor those high employments he offer'd me to tye me to his service. Those, though otherwise cōsiderable in themselv's, I designedly omit, that your attentions may be entertained with adventures lesse unworthy of them. One day as I was sayling between the Promontory of *Assum*, and the Iland of *Lesbos*, I perceived three Galleyes which were engaged in a furious fight; and though I made up to them with as much hast as my sailes and oars could afford me, yet before I joyn'd them, the dispute was ended by the Victory the two had obtained over the one.

The successful were so intent upon the joy of their being so, or upon the dividing the spoyl, that though I was come neer enough to perceive them transporting in their boats, from one vessel to another, many Ladyes richly cloth'd, yet they never put themselves into a posture of defence, or so much as seem'd to be concern'd at my approach, so that without any acts of hostility I came neer enough to see

see a Lady fall upon her knees, and with elevated hands to beg my assistance, which she seem'd to implore with so good grace, and so much to needity that I resolv'd to afford her what ever lay in my power.

But to make my quarrel just, or to render any needlesse, I desir'd the Commander of those Galleis, to restore those fair captives to their freedom, or to acquaint me whether it was justly they had lost it.

But in stead of a civil reply, I was rudely commanded to be gon, lest I should be involv'd in that captivity, I so impertinently inquired into.

This harsh answer took from me all hopes of acting my design; but by force, and therefore to loose no time, and to take them in that disorder which their advantage in number seem'd to render necessarie, I forthwith grappl'd with that Galley which the prisoners had been conveyed into, and leaping upon the deck I soon made them finde, that an answer not so rude had been more safe, than that force which made them presume to give it.

But whilest I was disputing the Victory in

one of the Enemies Galleyes, my own was boarded by the other; where though they found some considerable resistance for a time, yet in the end they were reduced to need, and call for mine; which the less disadvantagiously to afford them, I left my Lieutenant to justifie that progresse we had made, and with some Soldiers with me I return'd into my own Galley, which I found had almost lost that Name, yet our unexpected relief so animated our friends, and therefore so terrified our enemies, that from assaulting they began to retreat, and after a little time to leap confusedly into their own Galley: we knew how necessary it was to husband this confusion, so that following them we soon made our selves Masters of their Vessel, killing all that resisted, and extending mercy to those that flung down their armes and implord it; This small successe gave me hopes of a greater, which the sooner and hopefullier to solicite, I left some of my men to guard the prisoners, and with the rest I flew to my Lieutenant, who was in a condition to need my assistance before I could afford it him; For a Gentleman cover'd with a rich armour, and having his Helmet shaded

with

with a great plume of Carnation feathers, had during my absence animated his own party, and acted such prodigious things, that he had almost reduced us to a condition of onely hoping to dye handsomely; This Enemy after much dispute I singled out, and began a combate with him, which made me know the honor of the successe would at least equal the danger of acquiring it: thrice we were forced to take breath to enable us to deprive each other of that little which was left us, and the fourth time he lifted up the sight of his Helmet, and discover'd a face so ful of deformities, that it took up my amazement, till his words put a period to it, which to the best of my remembrance were to this effect.

Valiant man! thou hast shewed so much courage in a cause wherein thou hast had so little invitation to manifest it, that it gives me a high desire to make thee my friend, at least to have thee no longer my Enemy; which to perswade thee to, I shall freely give thee all my this dayes acquisitions, except one beauty, for whom I have so unextinguishable a passion, that it has forced me against the respect and duty I owe, and shall bear in this

occasion, eternally pay her, to endeavour by force, that which by my prayers and services, I too long and too unsuccessfully attempted.

I cannot think it strange, I reply'd, that believing I fought for *Pilladge*, thou should'st make me so low an offer: But I would have thee know, since thy rudeness and the assistance which some prisoners thou hast, have implor'd of me, has onely made me draw my Sword; nothing less than an acknowledgement of thy offence, and a restoring those captives to liberty, can invite me to sheath it. One then, or both must dy, the other furiously answer'd, which is a fate I can with less trouble embrace, than those conditions thou propos'est to avoyd it.

These words being finish'd, he pull'd down again the sight of his Helmet, and renued the Combate, with a rage, which I could not attribute to a less motive, than that which animated his: twice with two reverses he made me stagger, & made me owe my life to the faithfulness of my armour; but at length I gave him so large a wound in his left side, that despairing as much of Victory as of life, he hastily abandon'd the

Com-

Combate, and ran to the ſtern Cabin, to which place I flew after, and juſt as he enter'd it, I paſt my Sword up to the hilts through his body, which he being the leſs concern'd in, than in not imploring a pardon from that beauty he ſerv'd, he fell on his knees by her, and preſenting her a handful of his blood, he begg'd her that that oblation with the loſſe of his life, might expiate a Crime, which he was much more troubled to have committed, than to have it thus puniſh'd: Then breathing a deep grone and kiſſing her feet, he expir'd in that performance.

Though you may believe all this did not a little ſurprize her to whom he ſpoke, and at whoſe feet he dy'd; yet I can aſſure you, her beauties did infinitely more ſurprize me.

Ah Gods! with what Majeſty and Empire did they diſcloſe themſelves, and how, at firſt ſight, ſhe diveſted me of a high anger, and invaded me with a higher admiration, which having oblig'd me to contemplate her a while in ſilence, I at laſt broke it to tell her: I implore your pardon, Madam, if to obey your commands, and to ſerve you, I have been guilty of a rudeneſs which has rendred me unworthy

worthy of either: but had I known your Enemy and mine, had fled unto you as his Sanctuary, he should have found you an inviolate one, since to have been in that way suspended from my revenge, had been a higher duty than to have acted it.

That admirable beauty to whom these words were addrest, by an amaz'd looking upon all those Women which waited on her, seem'd to evidence her surprize and astonishment at them, and then told me; what you have acted and hazarded for me, should have prepar'd you sooner to have receiv'd my retributions, than to have made me any excuses; But those I owe you are such, that what contracts the debt, renders me uncapable to satisfie it.

Madam, I reply'd, you will (I hope) permit me to believe, your not owning my fault to infinite, but onely to acquaint me your mercy is, which has in that one performance so over rewarded the duty of the service I have pay'd you, that I must beg of you to honour me with more of your commands, to expiate my having so rudely obey'd these: what you undertook, and what you have performed

formed, she answered, are both so generous, that it leaves me no apprehension that you will imploy your Victory to any other end than to restore us to that liberty, whose loss invited you to sollicite it: and therefore you have left me nothing more to desire of you, but to convoy us to our intended Harbour, that we may not repeat as great a misfortune as that which your courage has freed us from.

That, Madam, (I reply'd) which now shall be my obedience, should have been my desire, if I had not esteem'd the honour you have already done me too great to importune you for any more: but before I obey you, allow me to free the place and Galley you are in, from the blood and disorder in it, and to restore your Friends and Servants to that freedom they had so undeservedly lost. Then dragging out the dead body that was in the Cabin, and causing the blood to be wash'd away, I went to see what face things wore, since my abandoning the Combate; but I must freely acknowledge, I went away in such disorders and emotions that I found I had endanger'd my own liberty, by a sight of

that

that beauty, to whom I had restor'd hers.

Do not wonder, I beseech you, that I could so soon be apt to receive the impressions of a passion, in which I had so recently been unfortunate; since those Charmes which now began to subdue me, were such, that I had as little the power, as the will to resist them: Never had the Gods been so prodigal of their gifts to one person; as to her; Her stature and shape were such, that it was as impossible to have found in either a defect, as to have wish'd to either an addition.

Her complexion was so fresh, so lively, and so admirably mix'd, that it might entirely have taken up my wonder, had not her fair eyes challenged at least an equal part as their just proportion: in brief all things were so peculiar in her, that I could not say, this individual grace, or feature was exact according to the received rules of beauty, since hers were of a quality, that impos'd new ones; which had nothing of unhappiness in them, but the impossibility of having them imitated: Neither could her exterior graces transcend that rational faith I had assum'd of the beauties of

her

her soul, which had manifested an absolute equality in the highest extreams; for her grief at her captivity had not dejected her, nor her joy at her restauration exalted her, but she continu'd in as perfect a calm, as if her minde secure in it self nor fear'd the frownes of Fortune, nor car'd for her smiles. Whil'st I was entertaining my thoughts on the stern deck with this part of my relation, the reliques of the Enemy were kild and taken, the Galley according to my orders was disburthen'd of the dead, and all the innocent prisoners were brought together into mine, where they had waited longer, had not my Lieutenant interrupted my Ravings, and invited me to dispose of them: which when I went to do; I found that Lady amongst them, who had in so moving a posture, before the fight began, invited my assistance. I desired her to acquaint me, who that beauty was she waited on, or accompany'd: To which she told me her Name was *Mithridatia*, that she was daughter to a Pontick Gentleman, who was highly lov'd by his King, and who was Lord of *Lestos*; which that morning she had left, to go to her Father, who had concluded a marriage for

her with a Cyprian Gentleman. This Newes did not a little surprize me; but least she might observe so much, I begg'd her pardon, if my curiosity were so uncivil as to desire to know, who that was, which had taken them prisoners, and seem'd to have so violent a passion for the fair *Mithridatia*. She reply'd, his Name was Nepturnus, that he was Admiral of the Cilician Pyrats; That some six Moons past, being forc'd into *Mitilen* the chief City of *Lestos*, by a furious storm, he had seen *Mithridatia*, and had assum'd a violent, but secret passion for her; that having been near her Father (who was then by *Mithridates's* command, contracting with him for a Cilician Fleet) when he sent orders, for her going to *Pontus*, he resolv'd (as this day he acknowledg'd to her) to intercept her at Sea, and to carry her into his own Countrey, where he declar'd, he intended to make himself King, and having a Crown to present her, he hop'd she would not in an Hymenæal way refuse it: he made her many Apologies for his being necessitated to such a proceeding, which yet operated so little upon her, that she was determined to have owed that obliga-

tion to death, which now she is indebted for to you.

This Lady having thus finish'd her information, I gave her many retributions for it, and accompanyed with her, and follow'd by those late prisoners, I went to *Mithridatia*, and told her; Fortune, or the *Mercy* of *Neptunus* had spar'd so many of her friends, which I desired her to accept of from my hands, to dispose of such of her Enemies as had avoided the fury of the Sword, and to name that place to which she would have us steer our course. The first she receiv'd with satisfaction, the second she begg'd me to act in, as I thought fit, and for the last, she nam'd *Nicomedia* the metropolis of *Bithynia*, the then residence of *Mithridates*, and consequently of her Father, who she assur'd me would acknowledge my obligation in a way much more proportionate to it self, than she had the power to do.

The name of the Pontick Kings Court did so strangely surprize me, that when she mention'd it, I could not but repeat it; but recollecting my self again, with a deep sigh I sayd, I would obey her, though the place she had nam'd had in it horrors for me, which nothing

but her commands could perſwade to me engage my ſelf in.

She ſeem'd at this declaration to be as much ſurpriz'd, as I had been at what conſtrain'd me to make it, which made her conjure me to inform her, what high cauſe of averſion I had for that place; and ſince *I* had, that I would but land her on any Shore which obeyed *Mithridates* his power, Madam, I reply'd, the knowledge of what you deſire will give me ſo deep a ſadneſſe, & afford you ſo little ſatisfaction, that if it may not diſpleaſe you, I ſhould implore your revoking that cõmand; which yet if you do not, *I* ſhall obey it; but I muſt beg your pardõ, if I obſerve not your laſt orders; for ſince they concern my particular, I ſhould be too unworthy your Care ſhould I accept of it: then pauſing a little & recollecting my ſelf thus continued. No Madam, upon more ſerious conſideration, I am now ſo far from being troubled at my going to the Pontick Court, and at my deteſtation of it, and perhaps of *Mithridates* perſon, that I paſſionately wiſh, if it were poſſible that the cauſe thereof were capable of acceſſion, that in that performance you might be convinc'd, I have

no

no consideration higher than to serve the fair *Mithridatia*. I found her a little troubled at what I had spoken; but finding I was unalterable in my resolution of waiting on her thither, she at length assented to my doing so; and we steer'd our course towards *Nicomedia*, to which place we had arriv'd in two dayes, had that obliging Gale which then follow'd us, continued so long: But it was soon forc'd to give place to a raging North-East winde, against which we struggled two dayes & one night, but then it became so uncontrollable and furious, that the Pilote forsook the Helm, and we soon after our hopes; this was about an hour before day: during all the extreamity of the storm, I had declin'd giving the fair *Mithridatia* any full intimation of her danger, that if the Gods had delivered us out of it, she might have been exempted in some measure from the apprehensions of it; but now that the longer concealement of our condition might have proved a greater crime, than civility, I went trembling to the stern Cabin, and having desired, and obteined the permission of coming in; having first acquainted her of the danger with a dejected countenance

nance, I told her; The Gods are my witnesses Madam, that the loss of my Life, would be my satisfaction, if thereby the eminent hazards your is in might cease; but we are now involved in a ruin, where neither the actings of courage, nor the sacrificing my self for your safety can any way purchase the ambition'd end; My grief at these words rudely disabled me from speaking more, which gave the fair *Mithridatia* an invitation thus to answer me; That death, generous *Callimachus*, which you are so sensible of, merits not your sorrow, which might, upon a general account, be more justly emplo'yd for your own loss, than for mine; the World will lose by me but a person, who has hitherto given neither much hope, nor any evincement, of becoming considerable; but by you it will be deprived of so much, both by expectation and evidence, that your private loss may truly be lamented as a publick one: But when ever the Gods do call us, we ought to resign our selves as willingly to death as we would enjoy the felicity's of life, if they do assign us those for our portion; else we follow not their will, but ours; and serve not them, but our selves.

These

These words, so obliging to me, and religious in themselves, made me resign all my fears, to admiratiō, from which I was soon recall'd, by a hideous cry in the Galley, by which I too soon, & too clearly knew the Vessel was founder'd, had struck, or sprung some greedy Leak. The Horror of the noise and danger made me forget all respect; so that taking *Mithridatia* in my arms from off a bed on which she lay in her clothes, I carried her on the deck; whither I was no sooner come, but the conquer'd Galley open'd in the middle, & left us to the mercy of an Enemy; which she found had none.

I was unalterably determin'd to carry what I held, on shore; or dy in the attempting my highest inclination and duty.

Thrice by the fury of the Sea, the fair *Mithridatia* was struck out of my arms, and thrice I recover'd her again; but at last my strength failed me; and though I yielded to few in the World in the art of swimming, yet in such mountains of water, so much obscurity, and being confin'd to save another I was much more concern'd for, than I was for my self, my spirits were so diminish'd that I look'd for no more, than to finde my burial,

in

in that Enemy from whom I receive my death; happy only in this; that I should not out-live a loss, that I much more apprehended than death, and that mine should be serving, nay expiring in the armes of a person, of as high a vertue as beauty: But the Gods who often delight to cast us into dangers, the more to indear that mercy which relieves us out of them, and to make us think upon a better place, by seeing the uncertainties of this, sent a plank of the broken Galley to me, just in that moment of time, upon which with very much difficulty I got, and had by that help a little leasure to recover my breath and strength; but finding both were too great a load for it, I begg'd the fair *Mithridatia*, having first acquainted her therewith, not to quit her hold, whil'st I would swim by it, and endeavour to shove it to land, which then by the dawn of the morning I discover'd not a furlong from us: But that generous person conjur'd me, not out of a vain hope of saving two lives, to forsake almost a certainty of saving one.

Ah Madam, I reply'd, I beseech you do not hope to invite me to save my life, by an

Action

Action which will render me unworthy of it; nor think me capable of a performance, which if you beleeve I am, you must deny me that esteeme, which next to your safety, I value above all things else; No, Madam, I am unmovably resolved to bring you out of this danger, or to share in that Fate I want power to alter. Thereupon sliding from the Planke, I began to thrust it toward the shoar, where at length, through many hazards, we arrived, the sea, and the winde which had brought us to that extremity, now contributing to the freeing of us from it. Never did there appeare any thing so like *Venus*'s ascension out of the sea, as the faire *Mithridatia*'s did, and had not her rude usage by that element destroy'd that Faith, she could not but have beene taken for the Goddesse of it. But alas, as soone as she had recover'd the shore, what through the difficulties she had struggled with, what through the bruises she had receiv'd from the shelves near the land, she fell into a swound, and was so carried by me, to a house near the place where her fainting had seized on her: As I was performing this duty, casting my sight towards the sea, to

obſerve whether any reliquies of our ſmall Fleet had beene ſpared by the furious waves, I diſcover'd a little Skiffe, with but one in it, which driven by the winde, was recovering that place I then was on; I had not the leaſure to ſee the event of this diſcovery, or to afford that neceſſitous perſon in it my aſſiſtance; for the faire *Mithridatia*'s condition took up all my thoughts & care, who I ſoone after brought to that houſe I intended, where promiſing thoſe in it high rewards for their ſervice and aſſiſtance, both they and I began to pay her, and afford her all we could; but her ſenſes were no ſooner return'd, than ſhe was invaded by a violent Feaver, which yet could not render her condition more dangerous, than therefore it did mine. At the firſt appearance of this fatal diſeaſe, I poſted away ſeveral Expreſſes for the moſt expert Phyſitians at *Lariſſa*, the neareſt City to us (for we had beene ſhipwrack'd in that Gulph, which takes its name from the Mountaine *Pelius*, which is not many furlongs from the bottome of it. But as I was taking order that all the helps which Art could yield the faire *Mithridatia*, might be prepared for

her, there came one all over wet into the house we were in, who to my joy & wonder I found was *Demetrius*, an Athenian servant, which *Telamon* had taken whil'st he resided in *Greece*, and who had so faithfully, and chearfully serv'd me, during my residence at *Miletus*, that I had intrusted him with my most secret concernments: I learn'd from him, that 'twas he I had seene in the skiff, which with his naked sword in his hand, he had secured for me, when he had observ'd the Gally foundring; but that the care he had of me had beene fruitlesse, since the same wave which had broke the vessel, carried him out of it in the skiff, which having no man in it, but himselfe, was driven even by the storme to the shore: He farther presented me the small Cabinet, in which I had my precioussest Jewels, which he had carried with him to supply our want on the Land, if the Gods ever brought us in safety thither. I was not a little pleas'd at the escape of *Demetrius*, (who (continu'd *Callimachus*) had abandon'd the world with me, and is one of the Society of this place) and at the care he evidenc'd, in saving so plentiful a preservative against want,

which otherwiſe I might have apprehended in a ſtrange Countrey, having my ſelfe only ſav'd ſome Diamonds of good value, which I conſtantly carried about me. But alas, theſe faint ſatisfactions were rudely caſt out, by the too eminent danger the Phyſitians, at their arrival, told me their faire Patient was in. Five dayes and nights her Feaver increas'd, during all which time, at ſeaſonable hours, I never ſtirr'd from her feet, paying her all my reſpects and ſervices; but the ſixth night her malady gave the Phyſitians ſo little hope of her life, that they adviſed her to prepare her ſelfe for the loſſe of it.

This advertiſement was no ſooner receiv'd then ſhe ſent for me into her chamber (for that night by her expreſs commands I was removed into my own, my watchings and my diſtempers, having flung me into an indiſpoſition, which they had aſſur'd her would prove hazardous, if not timely prevented) as ſoon as I came in, ſhe commanded all elſe out of it, which being obey'd, ſhe told me with much grace and calmneſs; *Callimachus*, that life which you have ſo often and ſo miraculouſly

pre-

preserv'd at Sea, the Gods are now determined to lend me no longer, and I obey their summons with a joy, which assures me of that happy place whither I am now going.

If I resent any trouble at this change, I assure you it proceeds from some regret I have of owing you so much; yet hereby of being rendred uncapable of any thing, but acknowledging it, and of being necessitated to conceal my real condition from you, which is occasion'd by a hasty vow I made, and caus'd all my Women to take, when you were disputing, as we then apprehended, only whose prisoners we should be; I conjure you to satisfie your self; nothing but such a Tye could have occasion'd my silence. Ah Madam (I reply'd, interrupting her) what I see and finde of you, renders my knowledge of your extraction unnecessary, and your goodnesse needed not have apologiz'd for your continuing me in that ignorance, since your Empire over me is so absolute, that the knowledge of what is your will, is the highest reason for me to be contented with it.

But oh Gods! Madam, is it possible that so much

much beauty and virtue, as you poſſeſs, ſhould be ſhowed us, to make it as much our miſery, as now 'tis our wonder; for the knowledge of it cannot more act to the performance of the Later, than this haſty deprivation of it will to the perfecting of the former.

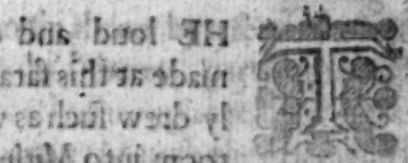
That little beauty and virtue, ſhe anſwered, which I have, is but lent me by thoſe, who have the power and the right to recal it, and who have been ſo merciful as to give me, till I received your obligations, no confinements to that life, they reſolv'd to take ſo early from me, and who I believe have given me thoſe, but the better to illuſtrate and ſet out my obedience, which could not have appear'd ſo clear, had it not had ſome difficulties to have conteſted with.

Theſe words ſhe ſpoke in ſo low accents, that I feard they were her laſt, and that fear I found was not groundleſs; when immediatly ſtretching forth her hand towards me, her eyes ſoon loſt their conquering light, and the ſmall remainder of that Vermilion which was left in her Cheeks, fled haſtily away, and reſign'd the entire Empire to that co-

lour

lour, which by the Lawes of Nature and beauty, was but to have enjoy'd a share; and by a few sighes seem'd to celebrate the separation of a soul and body, which had once bin so excellently Match'd.

THE THIRD BOOK.



PAR.

PARTHENISSA.

THE THIRD BOOK.

THE loud and confus'd noise I made at this fatal loss, immediately drew such as waited in the next room, into *Mithridatia*'s; where all their Art and care proving unsuccessful, they forced me into my own chamber, for nothing else could have made me abandon a person, who though dead, I valu'd more than all things which were alive. I cannot tell you the horrors I was in; which though infinite, yet they could not transcend my joyes, when *Demetrius* came to my bed-side and told me, the fair *Mithridatia* which had layen six houres without motion, was, when the Phisitians had given her over, come again to life, and was fallen

len into a sweat, which they assur'd me was the Crisis of the disease. I could not credit this by the report of my ears, unless my eyes confirm'd it, which they so on did, and thereby gave me more felicity in that one service, than in all they had ever done me before. In brief the Physitians last thought was the truest, and in three dayes their fair patient was in so probable a way of recovery, that my fears had quite resign'd their places to my hopes. But she was no sooner out of danger, than I fell into no smal one, by a feaver, at least as violent as hers had been, partly through over-watching, partly through the disorders of the ship-wrack, partly through the grief which invaded me at the suppos'd death of the fair *Mithridatia*: But those Gods which had preserved her, extended the like mercy to me; but yet I fell into three relapses, which were much more dangerous than my first sickness; the last of those was so long and hazardous, that it rendred my recovery almost a miracle. This desperate condition I was in, being told the fair *Mithridatia*, she forced both her modesty and her weakness to give me a visit, which she might perform without exposing

her self to the open air, my chamber being next to hers. As soon as I saw her come in, I told her; I know not, Madam, whether I have cause to rejoice, or be troubled at the honour I now receive; for if I consider my self, I have infinite reason for the first, but if I consider you, I have as much reason for the last: but I hope you come to oblige me with some of your commands; which will certainly present me my cure; for I cannot believe the Gods can esteem the punishment of my sins so necessary, as my obedience to you.

This, she reply'd, which you now have spoken to acquaint me with that belief, might well hinder it any longer from being yours; The Gods cannot be what we must believe them, if we believe them to be Gods, and not to be offended at your esteeming civility, a greater debt from you to me, than is the acting of justice, from them upon you; do not I conjure you, *Calliniachus*, by such discourses, give me more cause to fear your loss, than your sickness can; and be confident your declining to evidence your acknowledgements this way, will more pleasantly satisfie me of them, than any thing

you

you can say in it. Madam, I answer'd, there is nothing could so entirely convince me of my being in a fault, as your declaring that I am; and nothing I hope can so much convince you, I will no more be guilty of it, as your having commanded it me: But Madam, will you permit me to believe, the Gods will restore me my health, now they and I finde you are concern'd in it? I do not onely, she reply'd, permit you to believe I am concern'd in it, but desire you to make it a part of your faith, as I assure you it shall be of my prayers, that what you have spoken in your sickneſſe, may not provoke them to continue it.

And to retrench you from the occasion, as well as to hinder those emotions, which I apprehend your civilities to me, and their necessitating me to such answers, may cast you into, I will retire into my own chamber, which immediatly she did, but with looks which told me my reprehensions were upon a score, which made them an Obligation.

That night I took so much rest, that the next day I was capable of entertaining myself, in the just manner I had to admire the vertues and beauties of *Mithridates*, which was

my most constant imployment all the time I kept my chamber; and all the time I had the high priviledge to wait on her, in hers, I had new and fresh occasions to continue it.

I cannot tell you what resolute opposition I made before I yielded, which when I had, I was in a far higher perplexity that I had made so much resistance, than formerly I had been, that I was able to make no more.

My precedent usage from one of the fairest of her Sex, which thitherto *I* had considered as an invitation to hate all of it, I now look'd upon as an effect of my Fate, which had denyed me the less felicity, but to make me pursue the greater; and I could no longer quarrel at that inconstancy, which had already more oblig'd than it could injure me, since 'twas a Nobler happiness to solicite *Mithridate's* esteem, than to possess *Monyma's*.

These and a croud of such like suggestions, made me know I was a Lover, and not the repeating of any symptomes had appear'd in me in my first passion, which were as short of such as I then resented, as those were of my condition before I had resented any.

Never perhaps did any beauties captivate

at

at once with more Majesty and more sweetnesse, then the fair *Mithridatis* did, which inspir'd me with a flame, so far transcending my first, that had *I* known whilest I serv'd *Mariamne*, that I could have lov'd at much as *I* did, and had lov'd her no more then *I* then did, and that she had known the like, *I* must have both condemn'd my self, and have excused her: my former fire appear'd but a heat compar'd to this, and rather seem'd to have prepar'd my heart for this conquest, than to have acted one over it.

I was not ignorant how difficult a design *I* engaged in; How unapt so severe a virtue as hers, would be to admit of an addresse; How improbable it was to invite so infinite a beauty, to believe any services could give any man a title to it; How unhappy *I* was in not knowing from whom *I* deriv'd my extraction, and in not having a Place or Friend to whom *I* might retire, and enjoy my happinesse, should her mercy confer it on me: and lastly, what just cause I had to believe (by what she had told me) that her blood proportion'd the greatnesse of her beauty and merit, and might render the first of those three as high an obstacle

as the two last. This later consideration made me a thousand times resolve to acquaint her with my passion, before so powerful an obstruction was openly known unto me; But then those resolves soon vanish'd, when I throughly considered such a proceeding might appear to her, as a making use of her being in my power, which was a meannesse could hardly have been more punish'd, than by performing it.

I was also loth by so precipitate a proceeding (if she told me what she did to hinder my manifesting to her, what she might have discover'd or fear'd in me) to have given her cause to believe, that any consideration of her quality could suppress the payment of a duty, which two higher considerations could not; besides, I esteemed it as uncivil, as unwise, to inform her of my adoration, till a succession of services had given me some title to it; and then also I concluded it more proportionate to her beauties and the passion I payd them, to let her discover it, than I; and indeed I was much more apprehensive she would do so to some, than not at all; I beg your pardons (continued *Callimachus*) if I have too particu-

larly

larly retrild, this part of my Story which I will endeavour to repair, by contracting some other.

At length the Gods restor'd us both to our precedent Healths, which made me employ some men al along the Coast, to discover if our misfortune had been as favourable to any of our company, as to us, as also to hire a Galley of good force to continue that journey, which the late storm had so fatally interrupted; They perform'd the last part of their imployment, but as to the first, they could not hear of any that had escap'd alive the fury of the Seas, but a couple of ordinary men who had reship'd themselves again for *Asia*, and that divers dead bodies of Men and Women, and Ribs of several Vessels wrack'd had been cast upon the shore of *Thessaly*; with this sad intelligence, by which we had just reason to apprehend our friends & servants were lost, we prepar'd our selves for *Nicomedia*, to which place the fair *Mithridatia* was very scrupulous to go, because I had manifested some sensible aversion to the Pontick Court.

Her civility had been so great, that ever since I had discovered an unwillingness to

dis-

discloſe the cauſe thereof, ſhe had not deſir'd to know it; but the freſh wounds ſhee had given me, had ſo entirely cur'd thoſe I had received from *Monyma's* inconſtancy which was the onely occaſion I had to deteſt the Pontick King, and Court, that I thought the breaking of my ſilence was a duty I ow'd the civilitie of hers, and was indeed ſo far from being longer neceſſary, that I eſteemed it would be diſavantageous to me, ſince ſhe might attribute my then ſpeaking to thoſe two cauſes which invited me to it.

The day therfore before we wēt to Sea, having ſpoken to her ſomething which ſeem'd to reliſh of that which ſhe had prohibited (though really 't was not meant ſo by me) to expiate that offence, I offer'd to tell her what it was, which had occaſion'd my hating *Mithridates* Court; at this overture ſhe aſſumed ſo unuſual a ſatisfaction, that I found the knowledge of it was no indifferent thing unto her. This made me haſten to give her that account which I did in the ſame manner I have preſented it to you.

After I had finiſh'd my Story, ſhe continued

nued in silence for some time; but then she broke hers, to tell me: I am perswaded *Callimachus*, you will not think it so strange, being born a subject to *Mithridates*, if I do take his part; as being so, if I should do otherwise; 'tis therefore I must tell you, though your loss was great, yet the Pontick Kings injustice to you was not; for by your own relation, I finde he knew nothing of your addresses, nor of her engagement to you; And therefore if he injur'd any, 'twas *Diocles*, who openly, and by her Parents assent solicited her affection.

Neither indeed was the criminal so much to you, as to *Philopomanes*, for she sinn'd more against him in loving you against his commands, than she did afterward against you in marrying *Mithridates* in obedience to them; The Paternal right preceding the right of Love, the first having existence from our birth, the latter onely from the time we are capable of those impressions which cannot also be legitimately received, till the former obligation be justly cancell'd.

Madam, I reply'd, though you have said much more for her, than ever she has said for her self, yet I beg your pardon;

if I assure you the Event of things, has more apologiz'd for her, than any thing I have heard said by her; for though some Priests have given the right to the Paternal power, before that of Love, yet the Gods those very Priests do adore, have given it by their actings to that Noble Passion, which seems to be the God of the gods, those being necessitated to submit to that.

No, Madam, the charms of a Crown were greater with *Monyma*, than those of Love and Constancy; She could disobey her Father in *Diocles*'s case, but she would not in *Mithridates*'s: had her actings Madam proceeded from that final duty you attribute so high a power unto, it would have manifested it self in the first, as well as in the last, the obedience consisting in observing what *Philopoemen* enjoin'd, and not relating to the disproportion between the persons for whom the injunctions were made; so that in one of her performances, she err'd, for either she should not have promis'd me her affection, when he had commanded her to confer it on *Diocles*, or she should have continu'd it to me, after he had enjoin'd her to bestow it on *Mithridates*.

thridates, I think, replyed the wise Mithridatis smiling, that you cannot justly believe, that having committed one offence, 'tis better to commit another, than to repair that, which, as I understand it, is the true state of your case.

However, by her Letter I find she cannot think obeying her Father is more her duty, than she fears it will prove her punishment; which makes me for my Kings sake, as unwilling you should visit his Court, as you were formerly to do it for your own; since your presence may afford Maryna a disturbance which may invite Mithridates to sympathize in it.

No Madam, I reply'd, the wrong has cured the wrong, which if it had not I have since met with what secures me from ever thinking on her again. These words fell from me unawares; but I had no sooner spoken them than I blush'd, and perceived Mithridatis did so too: so that had not Demetrius accidentally come in to acquaint me that the Captain of our Galley was come to speak with me, I had bin engaged in a difficulty I should not have so easily freed my self from, as I entered into it. But joyfully laying hold of that opportu-

nity, I went out of her chamber, into my own, where having told the Captain we would set to Sea next morning, I dismist him to prepare himself accordingly. The house, in which we were, belonged to a Gentleman of *Thessaly*, who in his youth had so prodigally consum'd his estate, that in his age he was necessitated to that retirement: His Wife was dead, and had left him two daughters, the eldest of which (whose name was *Nerea*) all the while of *Mithridatia*'s sickness, and during her recovery, manifested so high a concern for her, and had with such care and diligence served her, that she enjoined me to move her Father, to permit her to go with her into *Bithynia*, which I did, and after many importunities obteined his consent; in requital whereof, and for the use of his house and civilities during our continuation in it, I presented, and forced him to take, such a quantity of Jewels, as freed him from fear of want, and of being unable to provide for *Nerea*'s sister.

The next day we went aboard our Galley, and in three daies, without meeting any adventure worth your knowledge, unless the being assaulted by a Ship of War which we

took, we safely arrived in the Port of *Nicomedia*, the residence of *Mithridates*, because *Murena* then threatned the invasion of *Bithynia*, of which that Citie was the chiefest: The Palace standing on the Sea-side, we landed there, and passing through one of the Gardens to go to the Prince *Atafernes*'s Appartment, we observed all those we saw were in deep mourning; the fair *Mithridatia* desired me to ask the cause thereof; which I did of a Gentleman that was passing by, who told me 'twas for the death of the Princess *Statira*, the favorite daughter to the King; I acquainted her with it, at which she was in no small disorder; but hers was not comparable to mine, when immediately after, there came a throng of Gentlemen into the walk in which we were, amongst whom was one, to whom all the rest paid so high a respect, that I concluded it was one of the Kings Sons, and so it was: which so soon as *Mithridatia* was satisfied of, she lifted up her vail, and gave the Prince and all that waited on him the liberty of seeing her face, at which they all were amazed, and in a disorderly silence, seemed to evidence their surprize.

At

At first I thought it was an effect of her beauty, which I knew was capable of as signal a production; but I was soon taken out of that belief, by the Prince *Atafernes*'s crying out, Oh Gods! is it not *Statira* that I see? yes brother (replyed *Mithridatia*) 'tis *Statira* that you see, who has been preserved by such strange means, that when you are acquainted with them, 'twill certainly make your gratitude as great to this Gentleman (looking upon me) as your wonder is at my return.

These words were scarce spoken, when *Atafernes* flew into his sisters arms, and by a thousand imbraces celebrated his joy: But those being finished, he came to me, and in many obliging terms assured me, I had served a person, who could not have a higher sense for my having done so, than himself and all the rest of his family would eternally have; to these and many such assurances, I made him acknowledgments, as proportionable to his quality and civilities, as I was capable; and because *Mithridates* was that morning at his devotion with his Queen, and the Princess *Roxana* (sister to *Statira*) *Atafernes*, leading us into a less practis'd walk, conjur'd her to tell

him by what miracle I had avoided that furious storm, for as for her deliverance from *Neptunus*, he had learnt it from a couple of her servants who had escap'd out of one of the Galleyes upon the Coast of *Greece*, who a few daies before were safely arriv'd at *Nicomedia*, with the fatal news of her loss, which had put the King & al the Court into that mourning, they would now cast off with a joy equal to that grief with which they had put it on.

The Princesse to obey that brother, for whom she had the highest affection, gave him an account of his desires, and I believe in very advantageous tearms for me, since he came to me afresh with many embraces and vowes of perpetual friendship: This *I* say, because though I was present, yet the grief which invaded me, by finding to all my other difficulties, that additional one of *Mithridates*'s quality, deny'd me the power of listening to what she had related.

But our retired entertainment was soon broken; for some of the Courtiers, knowing what infinite satisfaction the unexpected newes of the Princess's *Arrival* would be to *Mithridates*, went to him, and interrupting his de-

devotions, acquainted him therewith, who ſuddenly after came to the place where we all were, and even in tears manifeſted his joy.

The Prince *Ataſernes*, and his fair ſiſter, having given ſome time to thoſe tender evincements of his affection, inform'd him that it was to me he owed, firſt her Liberty, then her Life, and at laſt her ſafe Return: I cannot tell you thoſe various and paſſionate expreſſions the Pontick King gave me for what I had done, nor thoſe many proteſtations of what he would do for me if ever he could finde an occaſion, wherein his power ſhould proportion his deſire of gratitude.

Mithridates then leading the Princeſs in one hand, and me in another, walked back towards the Palace, at the Gate whereof, the Queen and the Princeſſe *Roxana* met him; the firſt of which knowing the great affection her huſband had for *Statira*, and being ſatisfied by the univerſal voice of the court, that never any perſon could have a better title to it, in tranſports of ſatisfaction embraced & kiſſed her, and then haſtily demanded, where that

Gentle-

Gentleman was, to whom they all owed their present felicity.

This is he, Madam, (reply'd *Mithridates*, taking me by the hand leading me to her.) But as soon as she saw who I was; she stept two or three paces back, and looking upon me fixtly a while, she hastily begg'd the Kings pardon, if a sudden indisposition forced her to retire; and forthwith did so; it was happy for her and me, that *Mithridates* and the rest of the company were so throughly ingaged in looking upon and entertaining *Statira*, that she only observ'd the disorders of *Monyma*, which I was not displeas'd to finde she did, that she might believe in the future I could not but be prepossest with a higher passion by my having declin'd that which I once had for the Queen, when even she had not totally divested her self of that friendship she had once honoured me with, which her emotions at this meeting gave a pregnant evincement of.

The two Princesses having by many manifestations of friendship demonstrated the greatnesse of their's, they begg'd the Kings permission to follow *Monyma*, which they did, but found her in a condition which caused at

once their pitty and wonder; she was the more willing that *Mithridates* and *Roxane* might see her in that posture, that it might apologize the more effectually both to them and the King for her abrupt departure, and make all three believe what she was not a little concern'd they should; for she did not so much as suspect, I had disclos'd any thing of my addresses to her, which the Pontick King was entirely ignorant of; for they had been actually private, and seemingly suppress'd, from the time *Dioclea* had obtein'd *Philopomanes* favour; and from the time *Mithridates* had solicited hers, none was so unadvised as to have acquainted him with my Story; besides during his residence in *Miletus*, I had never stird out of my chamber. Whilest the two Princesses were paying their Care to the Queen in which *Statira* was most successful (as best knowing her disease) The King was concernedly inquiring of me, who I was, and whether my affairs would permit me to reside with him, from whom he protested to me when I expected all in his power, I did not believe more than he intended: after I had with much humility acknowledged the obligingness of such expres-

pressions, I told him; my ignorance who I was, and the duty I owed a person who had given me my education, and perhaps was my Father, whom I had lost at Sea, had invited me to search all the West Coasts of *Asia*, and the East of *Greece*, to finde him out, which having unsuccessfully perform'd, I was now only hopefull the Land would restore him to me; and therefore I should with satisfaction embrace the offer he was pleased to make me for some time; which offer you may easily conceive (cõsidering how inviolate a confinement I now had in his Court, and how impossible it was for me to have any plausible pretence for a longer continuance in it) was a thing I was more satisfied at, than he could be at my acceptance of it.

Mithridates much pleas'd with my reply, told me, that he had but one desire more to make me, which was, that I would accept of *Neptunus*'s forfeiture which was a very large pension he had setled on him during his life, upon his faithful engagement of bringing him a fleet of *Cilicians* able to dispute the Empire of the Sea.

But this I absolutely declin'd, assuring him,

that the greatest obligation he could do me, was to command me things wherein I might serve him, not my self.

This refusal at once troubled him and made him admire; but at length I so well satisfied him in what I had done, that he prest me no more: for I protested to him, the offer should tye me to his service more than if I had accepted it, and that I had a private reason for my disobedience; which if I could acquaint him with, would invite him to excuse me for it.

This I did, because I hoped 'twas the civilest way of letting the fair *Mithridatia* know, I aim'd at higher rewards than any of such a Nature; that I had Nobler confinements than profit to keep me in her Fathers Court, and that I was not of an inconsiderable condition, when I refus'd such high offers.

The day after my arrival at *Nicomedia*, the Princess *Statira* sent to me to wait on her, in one of the palace gardens, where she told me two things had invited her to do it; the one to desire me to excuse the concealment of her quality, the other to give me her acknowledgements for my having proinis'd the King

to make my Court his residence, since thereby she hoped to let me see by the confidence she would repose in me; that nothing but her vowes had occasion'd that incivility, and yet the name her governesse had told me was hers, was really so; since she was called *Mithridatia* as well as *Statira*, and her sister was known by the name of *Roxana* as well as *Nissa*.

Madam (I reply'd) this acknowledgement is as far below you, as the excuse is above me; you had reason to make a vow of concealing your name and quality, whilest you knew not but in my success you might only have chang'd one of your enemies for another: and having made it, you had no reason to violate it. Neither, Madam, was there any necessity of discloſing who you were, your virtue & your beauty were too high for any extraction but that from whence you derive yours.

But Madam, will you permit me the confidence of desiring to know whether all that your governess said was as true; for, she informed me, you were sent for from *Lesbos*, to be married to a Cyprian Gentleman.

That also (said *Statira*) is true: That Cyprian

prian Gentleman is the King of *Cyprus*, who having seen my picture, took such a fancy to me (for I can call it no better since it had no solider a foundation) that by a solemn Embassy he desired *Mithridates's* permission of making his addresses to me, which he has assented unto, his difference with the Romans rendring so powerful an alliance necessary to his affaires, especially that *Iland* being abundantly provided with Shipping, of which my Father was wholly disfurnish'd, by his peace with *Scylla*.

'Twas therefore I was sent for from *Lesbos*, where these three years I have resided in an impregnable Castle, because *Mithridates* was told by the oracle at *Delphos* that I should run a great hazard of marrying his open and mortallest Enemy.

You cannot (generous Princes) but believe that this information operated powerfully upon me; yet not so much as to render me uncapable (after some introductory discourses,) humbly of asking her, whether she could think a passion, which had for foundation that only which a thousand casualties might impair, and which time must, was worthy

thy

thy other; and whether she could prepare her self to receive a person for her Husband, which she had never seen; and pretended to her onely upon an invitation so disproportionate to her.

If the Gods (she reply'd) had made me as much as my own dispose, as they have at *Mithridates*'s, I might have liv'd perhaps free from all addresses, at least not have received any, where beauty was the only motive of the; but since I am at anothers command, I can prepare my self for obedience, and afterwards esteem him to whom thereby I am subjected; and this I can act with less dissatisfaction than I can decline it, because the duty of the performance will lessen, if not take away the trouble of it; and the omission would invade me with a grief above the cure of any thing it could present me; And this, *Cellimachus*, I believe I told you in anothers case as well as mine.

It is true, Madam, you did so, and certainly since, though you declar'd 'twas your belief, you could not thereby make it mine; I must conclude the reasons are very clear and pregnant, which force me to the crime of my im-

imbracing your judgement: And indeed, Madam, if you throughly consider it, by your Rule possibly you may finde you make a Father a Tyrant as well as a Father; or if he become not one, his childe owes it to his mercy not his justice.

I think the utmost of the paternal right, is to hinder any which own it from marrying against that consent: a negative obedience is the fartherst it can unoppressively extend it self; shall there be no distinction between what power a man has over his beast, and what he has over his child? and shall reason be esteem'd unfitter to rule, than Nature; which Madam according to what you argue (yet I hope do not believe) may follow? For if the paternal right is only founded upon that Title; he that does possess it, may have much less reason, than the person over whom he does exercise it, and then the certain shall be laid aside for one that is not so: besides, Madam, your principle alwayes followed may make obedience due to an Idiot; there being as much difference between the most refin'd reason, and that which is but a degree above folly, as there is between that and

Idio-

dio tisme it self: Neither, Madam, observing your Law are we freed from obeying a Parents passion, as well as obeying him; for if his aversion to his child, his revenge to her Lover, his ambition, his interest, or any other passion, be more predominant in him than Nature or reason, even those very passions must be obeyed as the Father; so that if the childes reason be not judge, when the Fathers just power, not his imperfections, act him; you must give his weaknesses as high a right to rule, as you say the Gods have given him.

Such, reply'd the Princess, is the discrepant constitution of Man, that even the Gods cannot prescribe a Law, which in all things shall be equal; and who ever will not observe a Rule, because it has inconveniences in it, will at length finde he must walk by none at all.

If a child were to be judge, whether the Parent or himself had the highest reason, or when his Father was acted by the principles of a just paternal power, or by his passion, 'tis as, if not more like, he might erre, as his Parent; and what was not conformant to his desires, be

might say, proceeded from his Fathers having a less degree of reason than himself, or was occasion'd by his Passion; so that if the inconveniences of allowing the disobeying power to the child, and the undisputed power to the Parent, be equally great in themselves; and that the not having any Rule establish'd between both, is more prejudicial; certainly the giving of the precedency to the Father is but just, since it is most likely that a person who has many years experience more than another, should have a greater quantity of it; and doubtless there is some difference during ones life, due to the Author of it.

But, she continu'd, I will desire no more than what you have already confess'd, to invite you to acknowledge the truth of what I have spoken: for that negative obedience of not marying a person, which a Parent has prohibited, and which you say is a duty owed by a Son to a Father, is as much as that *I* have argued for; since the misery of Marrying a person one does not love cannot be greater than the misery of being deny'd marrying one which one does love.

Ah Madam, I hastily reply'd, because I saw

the Prince *Atafernes* coming towards us; A Lover is not perfectly miserable so long as he has hope, and that he may injoy whilest another does not possess his Mistress: there is too some satisfaction that, if he be unhappy, his rivalis so too; besides the difference is great between a Passive and an Active misery.

'Tis true, said the fair *Statira*, in some cases, but in this 'tis impossible to separate them; for he that is involved in the former, must consequently be the like in the latter.

By this time we were so near the Prince, that I could make no reply, which I was not a little troubled at; her last words having given me a rise to have made one, which had been apt enough for what I drove at.

Atafernes, as soon as he came neer us, told me, he came to make me an invitation to a Tilting, which the King had appointed to celebrate *Mithridatis*'s return with, and *Monyma*'s recovery; That his brother the Prince *Pharnaces* was Challenger, and he defendant; that *Archilaus* (who had commanded so many vast Armies under *Mithridates*, but now was suspected by him for that ignoble con-

cluſion he had neceſſitated him to make with *Scylla*) *Neptolemus*, *Dorilaus*, and ſeveral others, were join'd with him: that *Gordius* and *Craterus* were of his own party, and if I would make one of that Number, he ſhould not doubt of ſucceſs: and that *Statira* was to give a Bracelet of Diamonds to whomſoever obteined it.

I look'd upon the Princeſs, ſo ſoon as *Atafernes* had done ſpeaking, as deſiring to receive my Orders from her, that ſhe might ſee where their obedience came in the Ballance, it out-weigh'd even the reſpect I owed to *Mithridates*'s Succeſſor, which *Pharnaces* ſome few dayes before was declared to be.

Mithridatia ſoon percciv'd my meaning, & as ſuddenly (leſt what was a civility to her, might otherwiſe appear the contrary to her brother) deſired me to add my aſſiſtance to a ſide, which ſhe wiſh'd might be the conquering, and which then ſhe would be aſsur'd would be ſo.

I gave her my humble retributions for acquainting me which that was, that I might thereby be aſcertaind of ſucceſs in my party what ever I met with in my particular; only I begg'd

begg'd that I might be exempted from running against the Prince *Pharnaces*, for he was brother to two persons I had so high a respect for, that it could not but extend it self to every one which related to them.

This they both thanked me for, and then *Statira* retir'd to give us time to prepare for ensuing solemnity, which since it was in *Mithridatia*'s sight, & for a favour from her, I resolved to appear in it, in all the magnificence I could, & therefore gave order to *Demetrius* to cover my arms with the fairest Jewels were left me by *Arsamnors* care, and preserved by his; and that the rest of my equipage might be proportionate.

But as soon as *Pharnaces* was inform'd by *Atasernes* of my desire of knowing the Arms he would wear, left my ignorance might make me act a crime, which knowingly I would never be guilty of; he absolutely refus'd making use of my respect, saying it might be the Victory would come in competition between him and me, and that then he would not have my civility suspend him from it, nor decline to decide that, which he was confident his courage would advantageously forgive him;

that

that therefore he was reſolved none of his party ſhould be known to the other.

This *Ataſernes* inform'd me of, leſt otherwiſe hearing the denyal of my offer, and not the cauſe of it, I might have been unwilling to aſſiſt at the Tilting, or elſe ſince the words were ſpoken ſo publikely, and therefore could not but come to my knowledge, he eſteemed it more friendly to give me that information, than that any other ſhould.

But as ſoon as I received it, I determined to do my utmoſt to make him think my civility ſprung not from that conſideration to which he aſcribed it.

The day being come, and all the preparatory ſolemnities performed; The King, the Queen, the two Princeſſes, with the young *Cleopatra* their ſiſter (who then gave admirable promiſes of beauty which ſhe afterwards fully perform'd) with a throng of other perſons of eminent quality, aſcended thoſe proud Scaffolds which were provided for them; and then the trumpets invited both parties to give the beholders the ſport they were come to ſee.

All the young Nobility began the juſts, and

by

by various misfortunes had cause to wish they had been upon the Scaffolds, rather than in the lists: at length *Dorilaus* had unhors'd so many of ours, that with some insolence he cry'd out, if we had no better Disputers of the Victory, 'twould be best to yield it.

These words inflam'd *Atasernes*, who presented himself for his next Enemy, with so much agility, grace, and strength together, that all the assistants by a loud shout seem'd to tell one another the advantageous thoughts they had of him, which he abundantly made good: for the first encounter they made, both their Launces shiver into the Aire: the second was but an exact repetition of the first; but the third, having taken the strongest Launces they could get, and being inraged that neither of them had worsted the other, they ran with such fury, that when they met, the Prince *Atasernes* carried *Dorilaus* clear off his Horse with his saddle between his leggs; but then his own Horse stunn'd with the fury of the shock was forced to touch the ground with his Cropper, and being incessantly spur'd to make him rise, & perform his course, struggling to obey his Rider, unfortunatly he fell

over

over upon him; and, though he did him no great hurt, yet, by that mischance he was disabled, as much from continuing the sport, as by his valour he had disinabled *Dorilaus*: which so soon as *Ataxernes* perceived, he beckned me to come near him, and told me in my Ear, he left the hopes of his parties success to my management; and then was carryed off, arm'd as he was, and *Dorilaus* the like.

The next which ran, were *Neoptolemus* and *Craterus*, but the third course (for the two first were equal) the first got the best of it.

Then there remained of all our party but *Gordius*, who was Lieutenant General to *Archilaus*, and his creature; he desired me to permit him to break a Launce then, lest my skill might deny him that favour. This civility I could not refuse, though I was impatient enough, to have reveng'd *Ataxernes*'s fall, and to have been acting for a reward, which was to be received from the fair *Statira*'s hands.

But I was not long suspended from my desires, for *Gordius* was unhappily dismounted by *Neptolemus*, and left me only to make good our parties title to success, which I was

as

as concern'd for, as hopeful of the fair *Mithridatia* having not only expreſt her inclinations for our Victory, but ſeem'd to have ſome confidence of it from me; Elevated with theſe thoughts, as well as with the honour of having our ſides entire hopes left to my Arm, and ſomewhat troubled with thoſe unhappineſſes which had brought it to that paſs, I began my courſe againſt *Nepotolemus*, in which I was ſo ſucceſsful, that being but a little ſhook in my Saddle, I carried him clear off his Horſe, and made him meaſure his length in the duſt. This action was ſolemnized with the acclamations of the people, whereunto to put a period, *Archilaus* ſoon appeared at my oppoſite end of the Carrere, [I tell you now their Names (continued *Callimachus*) in the order they fought, though I knew not any of them till after the Combate] who furious at his brothers diſaſter, came to revenge it, but at the ſecond courſe he was forced to bear him company, and reſigne his place to *Pharnaces*, who was eſteemed one of the beſt Tilters in *Aſia*, and therefore was not troubled at his parties want of ſucceſs, ſince he was confident 'twould but the better ſet off his

We were by the Lawes of that day, to have but three courses, the first of which was perform'd so equally & furiously by both, that the people by a general clapping of their hands did applaud it; but having cast away the Truncheons of our broken Launces, we took stronger ones, and with them so rudely met one another, that both our Horses were forced to recoil four and five steps, and 'twas with many spurrings, that we made them perform their course.

This too was celebrated by the people in as great a measure, nay it even invited the fair *Mithridatia*, the Princess *Roxana*, the Queen and the King to rise from their seats as some demonstration how much it had pleased them.

But the third Course decided the Victory on my side; For I carryed *Pharnaces* clear off his Horse; but yet it cost me the losse of both my Stirrops, & so rough a shaking in my Sadle, that I had near fallen out of it. When I had perfected my course, *I* turn'd about, and saw the Prince yet ly on the ground with his Helmet off, for by the rudeness of his fall, the Laces of it were broken; As soon as I perceiv'd

ceiv'd who it was, I ran to him, and lighting from my Horſe, with the ſight of my Helmet up, I told him, Sir, I humbly begg your pardon for the crime my ignorance has made me commit; had you been pleaſed to have accepted of that motion, my reſpect and duty made you, you had exempted your ſelf from this trouble, and me from a greater, by having occaſion'd it: but I hope, *Sir*, you will remember 'tis a meer effect of my obedience to your commands which has made me ſo highly offend, and therefore you will be therein convinc'd, ſince I obſerve them againſt you ſelf, I ſhall not decline them againſt any other.

I had much rather (ſaid *Pharnaces*) owe the loſs of ſucceſs to your better Fortune, than have deny'd trying it in that way you propoſed; No *Callimachus*, civilities in Arms are never ſeaſonable till after Victory, ſo that I cannot be more pleaſed with yours now, than I was offended at them before.

That Sir I reply'd, which you are pleas'd to tearm my better Fortune, and which *I* ſhould have called it againſt any other of your party, I ſhall tearm my unhappineſſe againſt you, as I ſhall what I humbly motion'd by the

Prince *Atafernes*, since *I* observe how contrary to my expectation 'tis resented: And to manifest the trueth of what *I* said *I* shall humbly beg you to make my Apology to the Princess *Statira* for not imploring a prize from her hands, which to receive from the Title I must own if I have it, would as much trouble me, as to go without it.

No, said *Pharnaces*, I enjoin you to go and receive what is your due, since to deny it upon such a score were to violate the Lawes of this dayes recreation.

Thereupon he commanded some Gentlemen to carry him to his Appartment, whither I would have waited on him, but he would in no wayes consent unto it.

As soon as he was carryed out of the Lists to the extremity whereof I attended him, I went to the Scaffold on which the fair *Statira* was, and told her, Madam, that success which all here as well as my self may be convinced I owe entirely to Fortune, since I obtained it against the Prince *Pharnaces*, is so much my grief, and so little my due, that he himself will bear me witnesse I was asham'd of, and troubled at it; and would not have implored the prise

prise from such fair and just hands as yours are, had not his commands of doing it given me that confidence, and confer'd on me a Title, I only depend upon *Mithridates*, satisfied with what I had done before the Justs, and more so with what I then did, came to me, and in embraces told me, that both my courage and civility gave me so high a right to the prize, that he knew his daughter upon either of those scores, much less upon both would not deny it me.

This favourable sentence on my behalf, made the Princess present me the Bracelet, which I kneeld down to receive, and in the same posture told her; I have (Madam) by the great *Mithridates* decree, and by the Prince *Pharnaces* goodness so many Titles to this gift, that I cannot tell from which particular one I derive it; and to attribute a part to every one, were to injure all in not sufficiently obliging any: will you therefor (Madam) permit me to owe it entirely to your favour, that will hinder me from disobliging many other pretences, and oblige me more than all of them.

This I presumed the less timorously to

speak

speak, because I observed the King, and divers others were then receiving an account of the two Princes's healths, from a Gentleman they had imploy'd to enquire after them.

But she blushing at what I had said, told me, my success had given me a better Right than her favour.

I had much ado to avoid telling her; but not, so desired a one.

Presently after this great assembly broke up, and *Mithridates*, *Monyma*, and the two Princesses went to visit *Pharnaces*; but finding him more troubled than hurt, soon after they visited *Atafernes*, from whence all but *Statira* (who stayed with her brother, as I did to wait on them both) went to take the Air to refresh themselves, after the heat of that dayes ceremony.

As soon as they were gon out of the chamber, I told the Prince; Sir, I am come to give you an account of those commands you honour'd me with, when you left the lists, and to present you with what onely, by the power they gave me, I have acquired: If the Princess *Mithridatia* had been pleased to have given it me upon the account of her favour, which I

once

once presum'd to implore, I would much rather have parted with my life than with it: but since she declined giving me that title to this prize, and gave it to my success, I could not, Sir, but bring it unto you, from whom I must always acknowledge I entirely derived it.

Atasernes, refusing my proffer and embracing me, reply'd, *Statira* could not have been more obliging, in giving you that Bracelet as a testimony of her favour, than she was just, in conferring it upon the score of your Victory, to which I have so little contributed, that my refusal of the prize, is infinitely short of what I owe you for obteyning it; and having no other way to evince my gratitude for your having done so, I do earnestly conjure my sister, to give you the prize upon the account upon which you once desired it.

Atasernes having done speaking, we both look'd intently upon the Princess, whose face was immediatly cover'd with Blushes: which when her brother observ'd, he told her; you have often assur'd me, *Mithridatia*, that you gave me a higher share of your affection, than you gave any one else; I begg you manifest it

in granting me this desire, 'tis not injurious to that strict vertue you profess to the World, and 'twill be consonant to that strict friendship you profess to me, which I shall set the greater value upon, when I experiment the effects of it do not only extend to me, but to a person *I* am equally concern'd for; and when it enables me to pay a debt, which otherwise I should be unclapable to discharge.

Sir, I answer'd, had you owed me my debt, you had abundantly over-paid it, in thus desiring to do so. Then addressing my self to *Statira*, I told her; Madam, had I imagin'd the duty I have perform'd to the generous *Ataxerxes*, and acquainting him with the grounds on which *I* did it, would have occasioned those desires in him, and those troubles those desires have raisd in you, *I* should rather have appear'd rude to you both by my silence, than have been found injurious to you in so breaking it; and therefore, Madam, *I* humbly beg you in the Princess *Mithridatis*'s behalf, that you will not let her descend so much below her self, as to act what her brother asks of her, and I once implor'd, when it was only to avoyd receiving the prize, from a title which

now

now I observe to own, will be less injurious, than to decline, and consequently your denial will be as favourable as your grant, nay more, having, Madam, a higher concernment for what I finde pleases you, than I can for what pleases my self.

This I did speak with an accent and look which palpably manifested, my respect only made me do so, which invited *Atafernes* to fix his eies upon *Statyra*, who easily read in his countenance, how much her delay, if not denyal, was sensible unto him, and that was so prevalent, that turning to her brother, she told him (in no small disorders) I thought you were so fully satisfied of my affection, that you would not put it to fresh experiments; but since you will, you shall see I can disobey you in nothing: then looking upon me she said; *Callimachus*, that which I gave you, as due to your success, I now give you, in obedience to *Atafernes* desires, as a mark of my favour.

Madam (I reply'd) since the Gods have plac'd every way so infinite a disproportion,

between you and me; that I cannot ever so much as hope to receive on my own account, what you are pleas'd to give me on your generous brothers: I cannot but acknowledge their goodnesse in raising me up so powerful an Intercessor; and yours in permitting him to be so.

I spoke so much, being a little heightned in that act of friendship I had then received from *Ataxernes*; and I durst speak no more, lest by repining at having receiv'd no more, I should induce her to repent her having done so much.

All the rest of that evening we spent in *Ataxernes*'s chamber, and after, having waited on the Princess to hers, I retir'd to my own [for, though a Ball was that night designed, yet, because the two Princes were unable to assist at it, 'twas deferr'd till a fitter opportunity] and past the greatest part of the Night in reflecting upon the passages of the preceding day.

The strange difficulty *Statira* had made of letting me receive the prize as a mark of her favour, when upon the Scaffold I had lighted, upon no ill expedient but have clouded it with

and

and when thereby both she and I had adjudg'ed the honour of that day to her favourite brother, and also had exempted me from carrying it away from her eldest brother; And her declaring, when she made me that obliging assurance in *Ataſernes*'s chamber, that it was to obey him, could not more perplex me, than *I* was pleased with what I inferr'd from that proceeding; for I flatter'd my self with an opinion, that thereby she had discovered my passion, and believ'd I was not ignorant she had done so; both which occasion'd that coldness, which was at once my satisfaction and my trouble.

But if in this one carriage of hers, I had occasion to make that my Faith, by many a one in the future *I* had not so much as a shadow left me to suspect I was mistaken; for whereas formerly she often elected me to wait on her, above any other, she was afterwards careful to avoyd it; and from being friendly she only continued civil; but yet she was civil in a way, which assured me, she was not offended at any thing, but that for which, though I could have wish'd she would not have been, yet, I could not but expect she would.

I was not ignorant in how improbable a design I had engag'd my self; that being but a private person, destitute of friends, and ignorant even of what I was; to lift up my sight towards a Princess, the greatest in the World, by her quality, and more formidable to me from her severe vertue, and her absolute resignation to her Fathers will; which she had but too positively acquainted me with, as he had her, that if she would observe his, she must give her self to the King of *Cyprus*, who was but forming a Fleet fit to assist her Father with, and an Equipage fit to make his Court in.

But all this, and much more, was not so prevalent to dissuade me from a resolution of adoring the fair *Statira*, as her virtues and beauties were, to confine me to do it; and having already gone through one of the most difficult performances, that of letting her know my passion in so little criminal a way, I despaired not of attaining the other, that of perswading her to permit it; for I was so obliging to my own hopes, as not to despair in an Age, when the Sword gave the Law; but by mine to present her with those Titles, which

my

my birth had denied me, or my ill Fortune had conceal'd from me: And therefore in those high preparatives which were made for a War the ensuing spring against *Nicomedes*, *Ariobarzanes*, and *Murena*, I was not unactive; But there hapned an accident which was much more speedy and favourable to me, than I could have imagined; for at a solemn Feast made by *Gordius*, to which *Archilaus*, *Neptolemus*, *Craterus* (with whom I had contracted a strict friendship, and who was indeed a person of much honour) *Dorilaus*, my self, and many others were invited; *Archilaus* fell into discourses of a deep discontent, which is a disease that commonly proceedes from the highest power too long intrusted in one subjects hands, who finding the King uncapable to remunerate future services by having given all he can give, to preceding ones; do not consider that duty, if never rewarded, obliges him to all he can do; and if rewarded to the utmost, duty and gratitude bindes him equally to the like.

I admir'd none there attempted to show him his error, but perceiving their respect to him, made him lay aside all his to his Prince,

I could

I could not but do that my self, which (though less concern'd then many which were present) I had condemned them for omitting.

But *Archilaus* more provoked by my minding him of his dutie, so entirely cast it off, that what at first I had considered as an Act of heat and passion, I now looked upon as a providence of the Gods, who would make him disclose some Treason, which if he had continued silent, he might have acted. Therefore the more to make him discover himself, I told him; I see *Archilaus*, that your being General over so many gallant men as are here, makes them continue in a silence, their looks visibly detests; and therefore since I am not engaged to it by that obligation, I declare unto you, if to morrow morning you do not acknowledge before them, that your passion only has made you utter these criminal expressions, I shall expect reparation for them with your Sword; which if you decline, prepare your self to answer what you have said before *Mithridates*, to who I am too strictly bound, to heat him injur'd without endevoring to right him in one of those wayes I have proposed.

Young

Young man (*Archilaus* furiously reply'd) the services I have done the King of *Pontus* are so many and signal, that they will be credited before thee; and therefore not to give thee satisfaction, but to punish thy insolence, I will give thee that meeting to morrow morning which thou desirest, where be as certain I will punish thy pride, as now thou mayst be that I resent it.

This answer so incenst me, that *I* could not abstain from answering him; Those duties which thou glorieſt in, have not acquired so much for thy King, as thou gavest away from him unto *Scylla*; but I will now speak no more, since thou hast assured me to morrow, of so certain a means to repair thy disrespect to thy Prince, and thy rudeness to me.

Archilaus, losing all his patience at what *I* had spoken, laid his hand upon his Sword; as I immediatly did the like on mine: But the Company interpos'd to part us, which made me tell him, I shall expect thee to morrow morning early in the Meadow near the Sacred Grove, single, or with any person of honour that may witness we fought fairly; but know

if

if thou faileſt, or that this be divulged; I am acquit from that ſilence, which otherwiſe I promiſe thee till then to keep.

Archilaus only by a Nod of his head ſeem'd to tell me, he aſſented to what *I* had propoſed, which made me immediatly retire to my appartment, to prepare for our intended duel, which I was confident of; for my Enemy was a man of known courage, and our diſpute and aſſignation was only before perſons who lov'd him, and had much rather have expos'd him to my Sword, than to my Accuſation.

In brief, according to aſſignment we met; *Archilaus* bringing with him *Craterus* as a mutual witneſs, who (he knew) was one *I* repoſed no ſmall confidence in, for my Enemy underſtood the Punctilios of honour, and was curious in their practiſe; ſo that if he had been as honeſt as gallant, we had never meaſur'd our Swords.

The firſt paſs, our clothes were only wounded; but the next he hurt me through my left Arm, as *I* did him through his right; and following my thruſt, clos'd with him, flung him down, and diſarm'd him. *Craterus* immediatly

ly stept in, to hinder me from making any fatall use of my advantage, which I had no designe to do: for immediatly permitting him to rise, and restoring him his Sword, I told him; *Archilaus*, be satisfied, I am in the right by my success against you; and be as satisfied, that if you employ that Sword and Life I give you, for your King, he shall never know what you have spoke against him.

Archilaus, with a deep sigh, only replyed; you are generous, and I am unfortunate; and then with *Craterus* went away: but lest my wound in my Arm might give some suspition of what we had been doing, I resolv'd to keep my chamber for a few dayes, as being indisposed in health; and being confident the Prince *Araspes* would visit me, I caus'd the Chirurgion which dress't my wound (whose privacy I strictly enjoyn'd) to let me bloud in the same Arm I was hurt, that unsuspectedly I might carry it in a scarfe; and to take away all cause of jelousy, I caus'd the blood he took from me, to be left in my chamber till *Araspes* did come, which he suddenly after did; for 'twas my custome every morning to wait on him, which occasion then, lest he

ſhould think ſtrange, I ſent to apologize for being rendred uncapable by an indiſpoſition, which had neceſſitated me, to breath a vein; and would for a few dayes confine me to my Chamber: this information he had no ſooner received, than he came thither, and by many tenderneſſes convinced me, I had a higher intereſt in his affection and friendſhip, than I either thought, or deſerved.

All that day he continu'd with me; and the next, return'd early to repeat that honour.

I had then alſo the ſatisfaction of having the fair *Mithridatia* ſend one of her Gentlemen to enquire after my health, which I would alwayes have been deprived of, to have had it ſo obligingly ſought after.

The ſame day towards the Evening, *Mithridates* favour'd me with a viſit, and during his ſtay with me, *Craterus* came haſtily into the Chamber to acquaint his King, that *Archilaus* and *Neptolemus* were fled in diſguiſes; that *Archilaus* had ſecured *Chalcedon*, and *Neptolemus*, *Heraclea*, the chiefeſt Towns of the Boſphorians and Colques, of which two Provinces they were Governours, and there-

by

by possessi'd themselves of all his Fleet, who were Randezvous'd in those two Havens; and that they had given out words which made it more tha probable that they would joyn with *Nicomedes*, *Ariobarzanes* and *Murena*; the truth of which intelligence was not to be suspected, since 'twas impossible they could justifie their first crime, but by acting this second. *Mithridates* was sensibly surpris'd at this advertisement, and forthwith gave orders for all his chief Officers to meet, to advise of the best expedient against so threatning a danger; whilest the Councel was assembling some of the Guards which had got notice of the two brothers escape, seized upon and brought before the King, a Person, whom they found in the dusk of the Evening, stealing over the works; for no sooner was this Newes divulged, than all the Ports of *Nicomedia* were shut, and the Guards doubled, lest to the publike Revolt, some private attempt might have been made against his person: This man was soon known to be *Archilaus* Secretary, who confessing nothing, was forthwith condemned to the Wrack, which he had not resolution to endure, or scarcely to look on; so

that he told *Cruterus*, if he were brought to the King, and might only suffer death, without torture, he would discover all: the first being performed, and the last promised by *Mithridates*, he told him; Sir, since the agreement made by my Lord with *Scylla*, he found himself so little valued by you, that after a long dispute between his resentment and his Loyalty, the first obtained the superioritie; whereupon immediatly he made his secret applications to *Nicomedes* and *Murena*, who promised, if he delivered you, Sir, alive or dead into their hands, they would make him King of *Pontus*, which he should hold in fee from the people of *Rome*.

This he promised within one Month to perform; which he had certainly done, if by his too little precaution at a Feast *Gordius* lately made, he had not spoken words of so high a discontent against you, that they necessitated *Callimachus* to that duel with him, which he was confident would not be so privately kept, but that it would come to your knowledge; and therefore not being ready to act his designes against your person, he thought it more advisable to revolt to your Enemies, and

present them with your Fleet, and those two Provinces he and *Neptolemus* commanded, than run an apparant hazard of being discover'd, and prevented even of that.

I was commanded by him to continue here, and endeavour to gain *Dorilaus* for him; but I had not so much as the opportunitie to speak with him, and having advertisement that the Ports were shutting, I apprehended 'twas the more probably to seize on me, I resolved to fly, but I was prevented; and therefore must submit to your Justice, and my Fate.

This discourse was no sooner finish'd, than *Mithridates* and *Ataferne* looked upon me, in a way which (me thought) seemed to reproach my silence to the one, and my fiction to the other. But *Craterus* immediatly told the King all that had passed, and then thus continued; I am Sir, the most guilty, but I know nothing could have bribed me to so criminal a silence, but my Generals electing me to be a mutual second to both, which perhaps he knew, and therefore imposed on me that employment; besides Sir, I was more than hopeful, his having given *Callimachus* that way of satisfaction, for

what

what I thought proceeded from a distemper of company only, might have ascertain'd him from his accusation, and consequently have confin'd him to employ that Life in your service, which was given him by the Gods, and by his Enemy, for that end.

As soon as *Craterus* had finish'd, *Mithridates* came to me, and in embraces and many words as obliging, acquainted me how sensible he was of the service I had done his State and Person, in so timely discovering a Treachery, which otherwise had ruin'd both.

He also cast forth some words how happy he was in having a Friend, who, though a Stranger, had manifested more concernment for him, than all his subjects had done.

I was (continued *Callimachus*) a little in disorder to finde my acting gave some ground for his reproach to *Craterus*, and those other brave Men which had been present at our quarrel; and more, that by such a deciding it I had brought the safetie of *Statira*'s Father, her generous Brother, & perhaps her own, to so hazardous an issue as a duel was, for which I made many excuses to *Mithridates*, extenuating too the supposed offence of *Craterus*, & the

the rest's not doing what I did, by their being under *Archilaus* command, and by their belief that they were words of passion rather than designe; to repair all which, and to evidence I spar'd not my Enemy upon any criminal account, I humbly begg'd the King to employ us all against him, that by our actions we might obtain & merit his belief to our professions, & that I in particular might endevor to destroy a person, I now found I had but too prodigally spar'd. *Mithridates* again imbraced me for this desire, which he told me should be granted, professing openly he was confident that the same Sword which had worsted *Archilaus* in a Duel, would do the like in a Battail. Soon after, he went out of my Chamber to hold that Councel he had summon'd, and forthwith order'd the Secretary to be put to death.

The Prince *Atafernes*, who had assisted at the Councel, came again to me that Night, and in raptures of joy acquainted me, That *Mithridates* having resolved on two Wars, the one against his Rebels, the other against *Nicomedes*, *Ariobarzanes* and *Murena* had then nominated two Generals, which were *Pharnaces*

and

and himself. This to command against *Archilaus*, that against *Nicomedes*: That the King had made me his Lieutenant General, and *Gordius* his brother; that *Craterus* was to go with him, as *Dorilaus* was to go with *Pharnaces*.

I confesse this advertisement was not unpleasing to me, for it gave me a relation to that generous Prince, which fix'd me near his person, and put me in a possibility of acquiring Glory, which was the only way I had to court the fair *Statira*: but I was a little troubled *Craterus* should have a command under mine: yet *Ataxernes* soon made it cease by professing he resented none thereat, but was rather pleas'd, being in effect as well as in profession, highly my Friend.

Ten dayes after, having Randevouz'd on the Bankes of the River *Calpe* thirty thousand Foot, and ten thousand Horse of those which which *Mithridates* designed to make War against *Murena*, he order'd them to move towards *Nicomedes* and his Associates, who had furnish'd *Neopolemus* with some considerable additional Forces to joyn with his brother

brother, least in that peninsule he was in he might be worsted; and indeed it was high time, for *Neoptolemus* had already brought his Army over the Mountain *Horminius*, and after having cross'd the River *Hyppias* was hastily marching to gain the passes of the River *Sangarus*, after which he had nothing but Bodies of Men to hinder their so much desired conjunction.

After *Ataxernes* had perform'd the parting duty to his Father and Brother (to the first of which I pay'd many humble acknowledgements for the honour he had done me, and the trust he had reposed in me, which he answer'd too flatteringly to be repeated) he took me with him to the Queen's Apartment, where there then was the Princess *Roxana*, from whom as *Ataxernes* was taking leave, *Monyma*, covering her Face with her Vail, told me, I know not, *Callimachus*, if what I was necessitated to do, has left you any belief, that I am still concern'd for you, or has left me any of that Empire over you, which you were once pleased to give me; but lest you should so much wrong me as to have a contrary thought, or lest I might so much wrong

you as to believe you would impose that penalty on a necessitated Fault, which can only be due to a willing one, I conjure you in the War you are now undertaking, be not so covetous of honour, as wholly for it to neglect your safety, which is considerable, and perhaps but too much so, to me.

I was so strangely surpris'd at these words, especially at the last of them, that doubtless I had been much troubled for an answer, if *Araspes* having taken leave of *Roxana*, had not then come towards us, which gave me only time to replie; Madam, I have still paid so exact an obedience to all your commands, that I hope you cannot have cause to suspect I will decline that practise.

This was the civilest, shortest, and resentfullst answer I could give her, which were the three ingredients I desired it should be composed of: soon after having kiss'd the Princess *Roxana's* hands, we went to the appartment of *Mithridate*, which her brother did visit in the last place, as being that for which he had the highest concern, and resolved to bestow the most time upon.

Never was there any separation so moving

as that of these two excellent persons, and never did I see the fair *Statira* give so clear an evidence that the equality of her minde was conquerable, as in this occasion, which yet was a Noble Condescension, since even that weakness appear'd but the better to manifest the strength of her friendship; yet it hath made me many time since conclude she had some Prophetick fore-sight of the fatal miseries this War would produce.

Three times in strict embraces they endeavour'd to part before they had the power to do it; which as soon as they had obteyned, I went to receive her Commands; which when she perceived, passing her hands before her face to cover the trouble *Atafernes* had rais'd in her, she told me with an accent and grace particular to her self.

Callimachus, I owe you my Liberty and my Life, which are high obligations; and I can assure you are not, nor ever shall be, forgotten; but yet those I was not near so much concern'd in, as I am in *Atafernes*, whose safety I expresly recommend to your care. I know the earnestness of youth, and the first sollicitings of Victory, are motives will precipitate

him into dangers from which only your courage will be able to free him; but *I* wiſh I could be as confident that your advice would preſerve him from running into ſuch perils, as I am, that your Sword, when they are run into, will diſengage him out of them: I conjure you, moderate his Heat by your Counſel, and by repreſenting to him the miſeries my life muſt be repleniſh'd with, if his ſhould be loſt; againſt the apprehenſions whereof, I am not a little fortifi'd, by the Gods, having choſen for him ſuch a friend as *Callimachus*, who when he acts all that valour and friendſhip can produce, does but make good the opinion *I* have already of him.

Madam, *I* repli'd, the duty and care I owe the Prince *Ataſernes*, as he is himſelf, is uncapable of acceſſion, any other wayes than by the relatiō he has to the Princeſs *Statira*, & by thoſe commands ſhe has now been pleas'd to honour me with: I cannot doubt that a perſon who is ſo juſtly and highly in your care, can be denied that of the Gods; but yet I can no more hope the meanes to that end ſhould be by my advice, than doubt it can be by any other, than by repreſenting to him how certainly his death

death will occasion and accelerate yours; that is a sin, which to avoide, I believe he would not onely be content to decline the Courting of Glory, but even be an Enemy to it: No Madam, the Gods are too just to make you give your friendship to one, who can prefer any thing before it, or who would not despise al honour for that only of observing your Commands, which are of so unlimited a power, that what they enjoyn, they will inable me to perform, or render me not surviving my disobedience a just penalty for having been guilty of it.

I cannot, said *Statira*, be invited to believe, that an addition to a loss, can any way repair it; and therefore if the Gods should call away *Ataxernes*, I expect *Callimachus* should rather live to give me consolations, than by his death give me an higher need of them.

These words she hastily spoke, because the Prince was come towards us, who had been taking leave of his sisters women; which I think he did, to allow me the more freely an opportunity of doing the like to her, whose obligingness in her last expressions, I endeavoured

voured to acquaint her by some of mine, were as sensibly as humbly received.

Soon after *Ataxernes* took his last *Farewell*, which was in so many tears, that *I* could not more pitty *Statira*, than I did envy him.

The next morning early all the Streets of *Nicomedia* eccho'd with the Trumpets, and were fill'd with the Guards which attended the two Princes to their Armies.

Ours that Night we overtook, for it had been led but three easie dayes marches by *Craterus*, who brought *Ataxernes* notice that Night to his Tent, that *Archelaus* the preceding day had made a General Muster on the Bankes of *Psillis*, that his Numbers were much superior to ours, and that he was therefore resolved to seek a Field for the decision of the War, unto which bold resolution he was as much invited from the advantage of his Numbers, as by his intelligence that *Pharnaces* was advanced towards *Neoptolemus* with a vast Army (for *Mithridates* had manifested the disproportion of his affection between those two Princes by the disproportion in the Number of their Forces, which was neer double) whom he therefore was solicitous to joyn with,

with, and would not decline an ingagement in pursuance of that designe.

All which *Craterus* assur'd his General he had even then received from a faithful Spie.

This advertisement made us resolve to prepare for the Battail, the avoiding whereof would be as advantageous for our Enemies as if we had lost it; but in regard their Number so much exceeded ours, it was esteem'd advisable to endeavour to divert a part of their Army, whilest we were fighting with the rest: and therefore I caus'd an Officer of ours to go as a Spie into their Camp (which by reason of their great advantage in Forces, and their immediate resolution of fighting, was not at all fortified) and there to act that part so grosly, that he could not but be seized upon for one; which when he was, and condemned (which would infallibly follow) then to let *Archilaus* know if he would save his Life, and give him an equal employment in his Army to that he lost in *Atasernes*'s; he would discover to him a secret, which probably might destroy his Enemies; which should be, that we had sent a third part of our Army to

meet

meet an additional supply (equal to that Number) which *Mithridates* had sent after us, hearing of the Enemies unexpected Forces; which if *Archilaus* would send to meet, he might with as much ease defeat, as having done that to them, he might the next day do the like to the rest.

The attempt indeed was hazardous for the Undertaker; but the Laws of War render it just to employ Men upon things which were much more so, for the general advantage; His hire too was great, neither was it impossible but, if he were believ'd, he might get off, either by their trusting him, or by our success before they were able to discover and punish his delusion. But to leave as little to Fortune as such an affair would admit, I sent a Spie with him to bring me word if that same Night any part of *Archilaus* Army moved out of their Camp, that immediatly on Notice thereof we might do the like, to fall on the Remainder.

In brief, this Officer so well acted his part, that fifteen thousand, Horse and Foot, were sent (and he for their guide) about half of the Night to intercept our imagin'd Recruits, and

three

& three hours after, (which was the time spent in bringing that advertisement) we moved with all our Army (which was purposely kept in readiness) towards the Enemy, and by break of day came to their Camp, which after some little resistance we broke into, for they were so confident of their false intelligence that they did not so much as fancy we would attempt them till our believed supply and that part of our Army which went to secure them, was joyned with us.

The execution was very bloody, for all but the usual Guards were taken asleep and in disorder; But yet *Archilaus* escaped in a Boat down the River of *Pssllis*, at the mouth whereof his Fleet lay, with which he immediatly set Sail for *Heraclea*, least *Neoptolemus*'s ignorance of this misfortune, might occasion his being involv'd in a parallel one.

But to improve this success to the full, I forthwith caused our Soldiers to refresh themselves, to put on the clothes of them they had kill'd, to furle up their own colours, and march with those we had so lately taken towards the residue of that vanquish'd Army, leaving such behind in *Archilaus* Camp as

were wounded or tyred, as also a competent Guard for *Craterus* person whose wounds disenabled him to stir out of it.

A little before the fall of the Sun we came in sight of them, as they were sadly returning from their hoped Victory, (having put to death him that had deceived them) which was the time we desired to do it in, that seeing our Souldiers clothes and colours, they might the less suspect us: this also hapned as we had expected; so that some of the chief Officers riding fearlesly up to us, we seized upon thē; the Body moving carelesly seeing their Officers joyn'd with us, were immediatly surpris'd; which so soon as they found they were, and heard *Archilaus* was defeated, and mercy offer'd to those which flung down their Arms, and would willingly take up that allegiance they had so slightly cast off, they all embraced that mercy, which was both their duty and safety: amongst those many prisoners which were there taken, there was a Bosphorian Lord called *Lingarus*, which had commanded these Forces, who had the repute of a man of honour and courage.

Him I spoke with privately as we returned

to

to *Ataſernes*; and deſired to know the ground of his and ſo many other brave mens revolt; and whether *Chalcedon* and thoſe other Cities *Archilaus* had ſeduced, would not on ſo ſignal a diſowning of their Quarrel by the Gods, and an aſſurance of pardon, return to their former quiet and ſubjection.

To which *Lingarus* anſwer'd, I am confident that neither this miraculous defeat, nor all the aſſurances of forgiveneſs, will any way prevail to perſwade the Boſphorians to return under *Mithridates*'s power, whileſt he deſignes them that Governor, which *Archilaus* aſſur'd me he would give us, which did more for *Archilaus* than any other way he could have done for himſelf; but if inſtead of *Pharnaces* we may have *Ataſernes*, I dare engage that conſiderable Province ſhall ſheath their Swords, or cheerfully employ them againſt any Enemy, when led by ſo generous a Prince, whoſe eldeſt brother has given ſuch undoubted and early markes of cruelty, that we thought it much leſs hazardous to oppoſe than ſubmit to him, and wanting, by *Archilaus* and *Neoptolemus* change, a Friend which might acquaint *Mithridates* with our ſenſe in ſuch a way as we

desired, as also being prest by them to prevent by Arms what we could not by petition, and that the crime of a Revolt, before *Pharnaces* was impos'd on us would appear less to the King, than to do it for that Reason, with their faithfull promises of never making a peace till we should be secured from that fear which made us make a War, invited us to what we have done, and has brought us to what we suffer.

I was not a little pleas'd to understand so desired a truth, and that by making an internal peace we might be better enabled to carry on a War against *Nicomedes* and *Murena*, which promis'd more glory than this we now hoped so advantagiously to finish.

'Twas therefore that *I* fortifi'd *Lingarus* in his design of quietness having *Atafernes* for Governour, which I faithfully promis'd in few dayes to sollicite *Mithridates* for.

The next day we returned to our Camp, where our General (who had stay'd there by reason of an incommodious hurt) gave me so many acknowledgements for what I had contrived and acted, that *I* was more satisfied at them, then at the Victory.

As

As ſoon as I had viſited *Craterus*, whoſe wounds were more painful than dangerous, *I* returned to *Ataſernes* Tent, to whom I imparted what *Lingarus* had acquainted me with, and what *I* had promiſed him, which I begg'd his permiſſion and licenſe to accompliſh, whileſt his Army was taking that refreſhment their two harraſing marches required: I further repreſented to him the Command of ſo conſiderable a Province (which being ſo well affected to him before they knew his Government, and conſequently would be ſo entirely when they did) might render him conſiderable to his Father and Brother, as well for his power as deſert; and if the Province of *Boſphorus* were forthwith quieted, he might by joyning Armies, ſhare in his glory, having acquired with much celerity, all that the War he was aſſign'd unto could produce, which might let the World ſee, the diſproportion *Mithridates* placed between them was purely an effect of his inclinations, by his acting againſt evincements able to convert any thing elſe.

I had ſcarce done ſpeaking, when *Ataſernes* embraced me and replyed; The Gods do now abundantly

abundantly repair giving me ſuch a Brother, in giving of me ſuch a Friend; yes *Callimachus* I ſay, ſuch a Brother, for till now I never diſcloſed, but to *Statira*, a wickedneſs of his, ſuch as the very thought of it makes me tremble; for he no ſooner ſaw *Mithridates* honour me with ſome marks of his affection (not content with the precedency he had therein) but he inſtantly calumniated me unto him, and finding the unfruitfulneſs of ſo unjuſt a proceeding, he hired one of my Domeſticks to kill me, which the faithful Servant acquainted me with, and then fled into another Kingdome, knowing how unſafe this was after ſuch a diſcovery to me, and ſuch a diſobedience to him; this not ſucceeding, he hired one to poyſon me at a Feaſt he invited me to; but the Servant which was to do it, being accidentally call'd aſide, another came to fill ſome Wine for *Pharnaces*, and took it out of the Fatal Bottle deſigned for me; but the other on his return found the miſtake, and ran to his Prince to acquaint him with it, who before he came had drank the Wine, but having timely Notice he roſe haſtily from the Table pretending a ſudden indiſpoſition, and before

the

the poyſon had too much ſeized on his vitals, he forced himſelf to caſt it up.

This the deſign'd Actor hereof a few dayes ſince, as he lay on his Death-bed, repenting his ſin, ſent very privately for me and acquainted me with, begging my pardon and advertiſing me of my danger in the future. Neither has this cruel Brother deſiſted, though he has had ſo clear evidences how much the Gods deteſt his being ſo, but has highly ſollicited the Marriage of *Mithridatis* to the King of *Cyprus*, that by her remove, my chiefeſt ſupport might receive one, for ſhe ſo perfectly affects me and is ſo highly valued by *Mithridates* that whileſt ſhe is near him, he can hardly that way act his deſignes.

Sir, (I replyed) the crimes of your Brother render the motion I have made ſo neceſſary, that if you decline it, and that *Pharnaces* reach his ends, you are not only guilty of your own ſufferings, but alſo of his actings, having ſo fair a way to prevent both.

Go then, ſaid *Ataſernes*, and make me your debtor for my ſafety as well as ſucceſs.

That very hour I poſted away towards *Nicomedia* where *Mithridates* reſided, for whom I had

had a Letter from the Prince, which referr'd the relation of our late Victory to my making, with this flattering complement, [since the Actor would be the best describer of it.]

I also presented *Mithridates* with all those Colours we had taken from *Archilaus*. His joy was exceeding great, so were his acknowledgements to me, in the heat whereof I so happily prest him, that he gave me a Commission for my General to be Governour of the Bosphorians, and to pardon all of them which he thought fit, wherein he enjoyned the using of all expedition, in regard he had then received certain intelligence that *Nicomedes*, with a considerable Army of it self, was joyned with *Murena* and *Neoptolemus*, and that they daily expected *Ariobarzanes* with some considerable accessionall Forces, which if united might over power *Pharnaces*, with whom he earnestly desired *Atafernes* might joyn, as soon as ever he had put the affaires of the Bosphorians in any tollerable posture.

But whilest *Mithridates* orders, and the Prince's commission was drawing up, *Mithri-*

dates

dates told me, 'twas but just the Queen should participate of the good Newes *I* brought, so that he forthwith led me to her appartment to give her an account thereof, during which I observed what but confirmed the opinion I had assum'd, by those words she spake when I last waited on her, which made me not a little rejoyce that *Mithridates* was present, lest otherwise she might have begun a discourse I would not willingly have been engaged in.

The King soon after dismiss'd me to make my other visits, since I allow'd my self so little time for their performance.

From thence I went to pay my duty to the Princess *Roxana*, who after she had satisfied her self with questions concerning the Battail, and highly rejoyced at her Brother's success in it, asked me whether I had been with her Sister; to which I told her 'twas the next visit I intended, *I will then* said *Roxana*, accompany you thither, for you carry with you what will give her so much satisfaction, that it will be some to me to see it.

I could not refuse this honour, though I was sensibly troubled at it; yet when I came

to the fair *Statira*'s appartment, I found *Monyma* there, whereby I perceived that privacy I was denied by *Roxana*'s Company, I had otherwiſe been depriv'd of by the Queen's, which alſo did confirm me in a belief that ſhe had diſcover'd the paſſion under which I ſuffreed, and in which I delighted.

This made my viſit ſhort, and the diſcourſes in it unfit for my Relation; only when I took leave of the fair *Mithridatia*, ſhe told me ſoftly, I had done ſo much for her Brothers glory in the Battail, and for his ſafety after, that the ſenſe of thoſe Obligations ſhould alwayes continue with her.

Immediatly after, having received my diſpatch from *Mithridates*, I returned towards our Camp, all the way entertaining my thoughts with what had been ſaid and done ſince my leaving it, though thereby I found or apprehended new obſtacles in my paſſion (from *Monyma*'s reſentment and power with the King) equal to thoſe I was prepar'd to conteſt with from *Statira*'s diſpoſition and quality, and from the lowneſſe of my own.

As ſoon as I came to *Ataſernes*, and had pre-

preſented him with the effects of my journey and ſolicitations, for which he gave me higher marks of his favour and friendſhip than ever. He forthwith ſent for *Lingarus* to whom he communicated his Commiſſion, and upon his faithful engagement of acting, as he had promiſed me, he had his Pardon and Liberty, which he ſo well employ'd, that three dayes after, the ſtrong City of *Chalcedon* ſent *Atafernes* her Keyes and Submiſſions; and all the reſt, by her example, did ſuddenly expell or ſeize on *Archilaus* Gariſons, and returned to their former obedience, which gave *Lingarus* as high an intereſt in *Atafernes*, as he then manifeſted he had in his Country.

This accelerated ſucceſs was very opportune; For the Prince had no ſooner thus ſettled his Province, than the firſt dayes march he made out of it to joyn with *Pharnaces*, he received advertiſement from *Mithridates*, that it was impoſſible to do ſo: For *Nicomedes* and *Murena* by a ſubtilty of War finding the Pontick Army kept and camped neer the Bridge *Omiris* upon the River *Sangarus*, over which none could go to *Nicomedia* but

by marching about to the ſource thereof, which would coſt ſix dayes time; they caus'd ſome of their own Soldiers to run away to *Pharnaces*, and to inform him, that *Ariobarzanes* being not yet come, and underſtanding *Atafernes* had defeated *Archilaus*, (which really they had not then heard,) they were ſo terrified thereat, that they would have for the preſent diſſolved their Army, had not their ſhame been ſuperior to their fear, but that they were then beginning ſtrongly to intrench themſelves, till their expected ſupplies arrived, ſo that if they were immediatly attempted, the reſiſtance would be ſmall, and the probability of the Victory great; For though they had the River *Hyppias* before them, yet there were Foords enow ungarded ſome hundred furlongs above the Roman Camp, which they would undertake to guide the Pontick Army over

This advertiſement confidently delivered by certain *Bithynians*, who acknowledged themſelves weary of following their unfortunate King, and deſired no other reward for ſo eminent a ſervice, but that they might return quietly to their homes, and receive their

Sepulture

Sepulture in that Countrey which gave them their Birth:

This invited *Pharnaces* to communicate it to *Gordius*, *Dorilaus* and the rest of his principal Officers, who finding the designe full of hope and honour, as also one motive of the Enemies fear (*Archilaus* defeat) true, which Newes was the precedent day come to *Pharnaces*, and perhaps envious at *Ataffernes* glory, and fearful by a conjunction of Forces, (which that Prince's *Victory* enabled him to make,) He might further eclipse his; They resolved on the designe; and, making their Intelligencers their guides, they marched all the succeeding Night with all the Army (but a Guard they left to justifie some works they had cast up at the end of the Bridge *Omiris*) to those Foords which were a dayes march above *Nicomedes* Camp, who having received advertisement thereof, leaving some few men to continue their fires therein till *Pharnaces* appearance, and then in Botes to recover their Fleet which Rid at the mouth of *Hippius*, he forth with marched over that river, broke down the Bridge, and thence sending four thousand Horse with Foote behinde them, to

Omi-

Omiris, thoſe partly by deceipt, partly by force took the Fort which commanded it, and put all that defended it to the Sword: then marching his own Army over it, he broke that down alſo, as well to hinder *Pharnaces* following him, as to let his Souldiers know, they were to expect no ſafety but in their courages.

The ſucceſs of this excellent *Stratagem* could not give *Nicomedes* and *Murena* more joy, than the arrival of *Archilaus* by Sea that night invaded them with ſorrow; for till then they had not heard of his defeat, a ſtiff Eaſt-winde having deny'd him a conjunction with his Aſſociates, though the diſtance was not above a Nights ſail.

Nicomedes and *Murena* having given ſome houres that Night to ſorrow began then to conſole themſelves in that Fleet *Archilaus* had brought them, which made them abſolute Maſters at Sea, and in the hope they had of being ſpeedily the like on the Land, by their having ſo well ſeparated the two Brothers, and by being ſo near *Nicomedia*, the unfortified reſidence of *Mithridates*, which they deſign'd the next Evening to ſee, & the next after to poſſeſs.

The end of the third Book PAR-

PARTHENISSA

THE

Last Part

THE FOURTH BOOK.

Mithridates feare was not inferiour to the Joy this confidence had given his enemies, whose hasty advance made him often determine to desert the place of his usuall residence, and seek his safety in *Atafernes* Army, which he considered as a more hopefull Sanctuary than that large and unfortified City: But at length his Honour having conquered his apprehensions, he resolv'd to continue where he was, and not to increase *Nicomedes* advantages by two such signall accessions, as those of his owne flight, and of the losse of *Nicomedia*, which

which laſt would be an infallible conſequence of the firſt. This intention once aſſum'd, he ſent ſeverall expreſſes to my Generall to acquaint him with it, and to command him to haſten out of his Army ſuch a conſiderable ſtrength to ſecure the City, as might rationally do ſo, till he came up with the reſidue, or till *Pharnaces* could come to his aſſiſtance. *Atafernes* having received theſe commands, reſolved in perſon to take foure thouſand Horſe, and mounting as many ſelect Foot behind them, to caſt himſelfe into *Nicomedia*, as knowing thoſe ſervices in which the King's ſafety is aſcertain'd, and which he is a ſpectator of, are of deepeſt impreſſion, and happieſt advantage. The command of the Army he intruſted me with, though I paſſionately begg'd to wait upon him, both as 'twas my inclination, and duty to him, and the princeſs *Statira's* laſt commands, for which diſobedience having undertook to excuſe me, upon the neceſſity of the publique ſafety, and having preſſingly invited *Lingarus* and the reſt of the *Boſphorian* Nobility to increaſe his numbers, and to contribute to a battle which probably was to decide a War, the enemy having

put

put themſelves into a poſture which rendred that belief a rationall one, he marched away taking *Craterus* with him, whoſe wounds made the towne more fit for his condition, than the field. Soone after I followed his ſteps, leaving yet nothing uneſſay'd to increaſe the Army to ſuch numbers, as without Temerity we might conquer *Nicomedes*, and not be obliged to the aſſiſtance of *Pharnaces*, and thereby end both Wars, before he had begun one. Neither was I altogether indebted to my hopes for ſo flattering an imagination, but to my reaſon alſo; for *Lingarus* had ſo intently and actively imploy'd himſelfe, that when I was come within a dayes march of *Nicomedia*, he overtook me with the flower of the nobility of *Boſphorus*, who perhaps thereby endeavoured to let *Mithridates* ſee, they were too conſiderable not to be continued his friends, or to be made his enemies. But alas my ſatisfaction then could not tranſcend my ſorrow ſoone after, when by an expreſſe from the King, I underſtood that the ſame morning on which the letter was writ, the Prince *Artaſernes* being furiouſly aſſaulted by the enemy (who knowing their condition admitted

no recovery if they were not conquerours of *Nicomedia*, and of one Army before the other had joyned with it) and having with wonderfull reſolution beat them off, had ſo far & ſo briskly followed this dawning ſucceſſe with all his horſe, that before he ſaw his miſtake, he was not in a capacity of remedying it, the whole Army having interpoſed between him and his retreat, which finding 'twas impoſſible to make, he and his were reſolved ſo to ſignallize their defeate, that his foes might have as much cauſe to mourne, as to rejoyce at it. This deſigne he had fully acted; and at length he and all that followed him, overpreſſed with multitudes, were every one kill'd or taken; and whether he himſelfe had fallen into the firſt or laſt of theſe misfortunes, was yet uncertaine, ſo that the Forces in *Nicomedia* being deprived of him, ſeem'd to be deprived of what had animated them; defending now the enemies renued and univerſall aſſault with ſuch coldneſſe, that 'twas deeply apprehended their reſiſtance would not be long enough to render my reliefe worthy that Name. Oh Gods! you alone can tell my trouble at this ſad advertiſement, having

of

of two person's I most valued, lost one, and being but in too high a probability of losing the other. But I had not time given me to deplore my unhappiness, nor hardly enough to prevent the increase of it; Therefore immediately marching away all the Horse I had, and appointing *Megabizes* a gallant and experienced Officer to follow me expeditiously with the foot, I bent my course with all imaginable celerity towards *Nicomedia*, resolv'd to put a period to the danger of those in it, or to my life.

By the dawn of the day, I was come neat enough to hear the shouts, and cryes of the Assailants, and defendents, and soon after to see all *Nicomedes* Army (except those imploy'd in the storm) under their Colours. By this I knew the place was not lost, and that the Enemy had no small hopes that it would soon be won.

Thrust on by this apprehension, and elevated by that joy, I flew to charge a Body of near ten thousand Horse, which lay ready to receive that relief they believed *Mithridates* needed, and I would bring him.

I strictly order'd all my Souldiers not to fol-

follow any ſucceſs the Gods and their courages ſhould give them, farther than might contribute to our entring of the City, which was then our only deſigne.

The Fight was furious, and bloody, the hopes of both parties depending upon the event of it; but at laſt I ſingled out the General of their Horſe, and in ſight of both parties kill'd him, at which our Enemies gave ground, and ſoon after ſo precipitately loſt all, that we entered *Nicomedia*, not having leſſened our Numbers above four hundred, and having leſſened five times as many of our adverſaries; but as if Fate had deſigned that both the Streets and the Fields ſhould be equally moyſtened with humane blood, as I entered the Weſt-gate, *Nicomedes* in perſon entered the Eaſt, having left the generous *Craterus* for dead in the mouth of the breach, and fill'd up the graft with the dead Bodies which had ſo reſolutely defended it, thereby having rendred thoſe which had been the obſtacle of their entrance, now the means of having it more eaſy. Had you ſeen the faces of the *Nicomedians*, you might have read their condition, for they equally participated

of

of joy and fear, their friends being triumphant at one end of the Town, and their Enemies at the other: But the laſt Newes coming earlier to *Mithridates* than the firſt, he thought it no longer courage, but frenzie to expect relief in a place which he now eſteemed uncapable of any.

He therefore haſtily abandoned the Palace, with the Queen, the Princeſſe *Statira*, the Princeſs *Roxana*, and the young Princeſs *Cleopatra*, and flying with them towards a little Fort which ſtood at the extremity of the ſtreet I was entred, and commanded the Sea, (to which Element he now only hoped to owe his deliverance,) he met me at the head of my Forces, covered with duſt and blood, as moſt in the firſt Ranks were.

The poſture we were in, joyn'd with the intelligence of the Enemies having entred the City, made him no longer doubt but that his Fate was come, and in that belief he was going to act it with his own hands; but perceiving his miſtake by the flight of thoſe few Gards he had left, & by the cryes of the Princeſſes, lifting up my helmet & turning the point of my ſword to the ground, *I* rode up to the King, and conjur'd

jur'd him not so much to wrong the Gods, and his own Souldiers, as by abandoning *Nicomedia* to evidence he doubted the goodness of the one, or the courages of the other, their having so freshly defeated a considerable part of the enemies Forces, and their now having so opportunely sent him a more considerable part of his own, were such good earnests of future mercies, if not themselves present ones, that to doubt a deliverance afterwards, were but to provoke them to deny it.

Never words had a more fruitfull effect than these, not only upon *Mithridates*, but even upon the fair *Statira* too, who lifting up her fair eyes eclips'd with weepings, fix'd them so obligingly on me, that my felicity was thereby higher in my own apprehension, than their late danger had been in hers.

Here (generous Princes, continued *Callimachus*) I must acknowledge my crime, for I could not but bless the Gods which had cast her into such misfortunes, since they had destin'd me to free her from them.

As soon as I was allighted, the King flew into my arms, and in expressions great as his joy, he began to give me acknowledgements

of

of the ſame Nature; but he was cut off in the midſt of them; for by this *Nicomedes* had ſo far entered the City, that her Inhabitants and Gariſon by their haſty flight, and confuſed cryes, ſeem'd to acquaint him all was loſt. I had only time to conjure him to return to his palace (which he was not many paces from) and to beg him to reſt aſſur'd of a Victory which our Swords had in ſome meaſure begun, and were now going to perfect.

Mithridates, whileſt he was acting my deſire, gave me ſo many aſſurances of his confidence in my courage, that it brought no ſmall acceſſion to it.

But when (out of reſpect) I was helping the Queen to walk, he ſo expreſly prohibited ſo dangerous a civility, and ſhe to take away the opportunity of my continuing it, went ſo haſtily from me, that thereby I got an occaſion of telling the fair *Statira* (whoſe inceſſant weepings ſeem'd to reproach my having not paid her commands of never abandoning her brother, that obedience I owed and have faithfully promiſed them) Madam, had I followed my higheſt inclination, and my greateſt duty, (for ſo I ſhall alwayes call that obſervance

your

your orders exact from me) I had now freed that generous Prince from his misfortune, or not liv'd to ſee you ſo deeply deplore it.

But his injunctions on me of following him with the Army, which by reaſon of *Craterus* wounds he would not truſt with any other, and his reiterated vows of apologizing for me to you, has made me guilty of a crime, which by what I ſee, and feel, cannot be greater than my puniſhment.

But Madam, I am now going by ſome eminent action to dry up your teares, and waſh away my guilt, or elſe to convince you by my death, that I did not altogether merit that cruel command of your Brothers, which at once was to ſeparate me from waiting on him, and from obeying of you.

Theſe words brought freſh teares into the fair Princeſs's eyes, and ſeem'd ſo to contract her Breaſt with ſorrow, that ſhe was onely able to tell me; The poor *Atafernes* has told me all which you have now ſpoken, and I think I have not been accuſtomed to give your words ſo little credit, as to provoke you in ſo fatal a way as you mention, to invite me to believe them:

them: no *Callimachus*, though the Gods have so signally punished the Royal-house of *Pontus*, as to deprive it of that unhappy Prince (the uncertainty of whose death has hitherto hindred grief from acting mine) yet I believe their mercy will place limits to their justice, and not deprive it at the same time of so considerable a Friend, for whose particular preservation *I* shall as concernedly pray, as for the publick success.

A hideous cry occasioned by some of *Nicomedes* Souldiers, who thirsty after blood, or pillage, had much advanc'd themselves before the rest of their Companions, rendred me uncapable of hearing what she farther said, or of speaking any more unto her; so that having hastily again recovered my Horse, I moved eagerly towards that Enemy, the shedding of whose blood could not be but a just and necessary expiation, for their having caus'd *Mithridates* to shed so many Tears.

I will not here enumerate the various accidents of that bloody Day: it may perhaps suffice to tell you, that *Mithridates* having seen the Streets of *Nicomedia* run with the blood of his Enemies: and his subjects, he at last saw af-

ter a little Battail, in a great *Piazza*, that by the last the first were expell'd the City, in which they left so considerable a part of their Army, that had they been alive, they had been enow to have kept it against the rest.

I was not solicitous to follow the execution too far, lest *I* might have repeated the generous *Atafernes* misfortune, and thereby have left *Statira* without a defender, when she had honoured me with that Noble Title: besides I was not without apprehensions, that *Nicomedes* might believe it a more hopefull designe to cut off our Foot under *Megabizes*, than now to take *Nicomedia*; and might with such celerity attempt it, that if any time were lost, that part of the Army might be so too; having therefore first diligently search'd for, and at last found the poor *Craterus* Body, which yet seem'd to have some life in it, and of which I took all imaginable care, I hastily caus'd that wide breach by which the Enemy had entred, and had been expell'd, to be made up; and whilest that was doing, I went to the King, gave him an account of what we had done, begg'd his permission forthwith to attempt those who interposed between *Megabizes*

bizes and me, and being joyn'd, to camp in those great Fields which neighbour'd the West-port; that our men having a Night's refreshment, they might be the earlier refresh'd for a Battail, which I was confident *Nicomedes*, *Ariobarzanes*, and *Murena* would so pressingly offer, that I must either accept it, or draw into the City, in which our Horse would be famished, before *Pharnaces* could come to our Relieſe, and by which our Army would be as much dejected, as the Enemies heightned; who also might when *Pharnaces* came near, silently rise in the Night, and fight him before we could get notice of their remove; wherein if they had succeſs, all would too probably be lost: whereas if he permitted me to decide the quarrel in the Field, if we did not present him with Victory, yet at least we should so much diminish our adversaries Numbers, that our Friends should finde an easie way into it.

Mithridates and all his Councel believed this too hazardous a Resolution; but I so confidently perswaded them the contrary was so, that at last they condescended to what I proposed.

I was beginning to take my leave and to return to my Men, when the King perceived ſome blood drop from my Arm, at which he ſeem'd as much concerned, as if it had been from his own; and forthwith ſending for a Chirurgeon to dreſs me, and for a Scarf to ſupport it, the Queen not having one about her, & fearing 'twould take up too much time to ſend for one, ſhe deſired the fair *Statira* to ſpare me hers (for by a happy accident ſhe had one which ſhe had prepar'd for the unhappy *Atafernes*) This that obliging Princeſs did, and I received it from the hands of *Monyma*, who by an exceſs of civility would needs put it on her ſelf, though I endeavoured by many entreaties to free her from ſo low a trouble; But whileſt ſhe was ordering of it, I ſeem'd by my looks to acknowledge *Mithridata's* goodneſſe, more than the Queen's, and that the firſt had more oblig'd me in graunting the Requeſt, than the laſt had, in having made it; and if I was capable of any diſſatisfaction in ſo much happineſs, 'twas only in deriving my Obligation from any but my Princeſs.

But finding my hurt had more befriended

me.

me already than it could injure me, unleſs by longer expectance of one to dreſs it (which it's inconſiderableneſs needed not) I went away, having firſt paid my humble acknowledgements to the Princeſs, and the Queen, and ſo fully aſſured *Mithridates* of ſucceſs, that he ſeemed to be then as deſirous of the Event of my enterpriſe, as formerly he had been apprehenſive of it.

My Souldiers having (during this) taken a little refreſhment, which the over-joyd Inhabitants willingly preſented them, were all in Arms, at my returne. *I* told them, we were again by another Victory to joyn with thoſe, which we had obteyned a Victory, to ſeparate our ſelves from.

This was ſo requiſite a performance, that it appear'd ſuch, to the meaneſt capacities there, which made the motion be received with military-ſhouts; at the concluſion whereof, we chearfully left *Nicomedia* by the ſame Gate by which we had entred it.

We were not above two furlongs on our March, when we diſcovered many Diviſions of Horſe drawn up to intercept us, and all the Reſidue of *Nicomedes* Army (who eaſily fore-

ſaw

ſaw our intention) moving to joyn with thoſe; we were therefore haſtily advancing to charge; which we did, with ſuch fury, that all their reſiſtance contributed but the more to their loſs, and our glory.

We had no ſooner diſintangled our ſelves from this bloody Impediment, than we proſecuted our intended deſigne, & with ſuch diligence, that *Nicomedes* not being able to overtake me with his Foot, thought it was the more ſafe advice, to give his men refreſhment, whileſt I was harraſing of mine, that they might be the fitter next day to attempt the City if I did not return, or to give me Battail, if I did.

'Twas therefore that uninterruptedly I oyn'd with *Megabizes*, whom I met about thirty furlongs from the place we had ſo lately fought in, and with whom I found ſuch brave acceſſional Forces, which *Lingarus* credit had drawn under our Enſignes, that I return'd with a firm reſolution, no longer then the next Day, to decline a general engagement: and an hour before the Sun was ſet, I camped in ſome great incloſed Fields contiguous to the Walls of *Nicomedia*, where

I or-

I order'd my Souldiers to take as much reſt as their vicinity to ſo many ill Neighbours would admit: And having aſſembled a Councel, and reſolved in what form we ſhould give the intended Battail, leaving *Megabizes* the command of the Camp, I went into the City taking *Lingarus* with me, whom I preſented to *Mithridates* with thoſe Elogies I eſteemed due to his merits. The Kings actions ſhewed he believed my words, and that gallant Man received ſo many kindneſſes from his Prince, that it brought no ſmall increaſe to the zeal he had already aſſumed for his Service.

Whileſt *Mithridates* was entertaining himſelf with him, and giving him many Profeſſions that his preſent ſervices had totally wiped away his preceding fault, one of thoſe many Officers I had emploi'd amongſt the priſoners to learn ſome intelligence of *Ateſernes*, ſent to ſpeak with me in an anti-chamber, to whom I went haſtily, and from whom I received information, that by a priſoner of quality he was aſſured that generous Prince had been taken alive, but much wounded, and yet not ſo dangerouſly, as to make the Chirurgeons

deſpair

deſpair of his recovery. Tranſported with this happy Newes I flew unto the King, & acquainted him with it, who ſending forthwith to the firſt informer of this joyful advertiſement, and having received from him a full convincement of the certainty thereof, he told me; go *Callimachus* and ſtop the poor *Statira's* tears with this obliging aſſurance. This almoſt as obliging a command I haſtned to obey, and having obteined the Princeſs's permiſſion of waiting on her, I entered her Chamber, but did finde her ſo drown'd in ſorrow, that for a while it made me forget my own grief, and that I was come with what would mitigate hers: but when I had found the uncivil cruelty of ſuch a ſympathizing, I told her, I was once, Madam, coming to implore the priviledge of mingling my tears with yours for our common Loſs, and of lamenting, till I could revenge it: But now, Madam, I am come to tell you, that the Prince *Ataferne* hath not loſt his life, but his liberty; which misfortune I hope by this time to morrow ſo to free him from, that you will have no trouble but in beholding of his, when he ſhall know thoſe tears his Captivity has made you ſhed;

and

and if he preferres not your ſatisfaction above his own, he cannot but believe his wounds and loſs of Liberty a cheap price for diſcovering ſo high a friendſhip as thereby he experiments the Princeſs *Statira* honours him with; for my part, though I value him at the rate his vertues merit, yet if I can by reſtoring him to his Freedom give her as great a contentment, as the loſs of it did give her a trouble, I ſhall hardly ſo much repine at his Fate, as I ſhall glory in my own.

The Princeſs either did not, or would not hear my laſt words, but interrupting them, told me; Oh Gods! *Callimachus*, is it then poſſible that *Ataſernes* is alive? or do you think my ſorrow was ſo near ſending me to bear him Company, that to deny that only remaining happineſs you this way endeavour to ſuſpend me from it now, and to morrow hope by repeated Victories I ſhall not finde room enough to entertain a killing grief in ſo general a cauſe of Joy? Madam (I reply'd) the Truth I have told you is as great as therefore my ſatisfaction is, and your generous Brother wants, I hope, but that Freedom which e're long he will enjoy; ſince Fortune which has

honoured my Sword with ſome ſucceſs when 'twas for your ſervice, will not deny it the like when 'tis for your ſatisfaction.

You have (ſaid the Princeſs) done ſo much already for us, that I know not any thing which we may not expect from your Courage and Civility; and the next happineſs to ſeeing my Brother at Liberty, is to receive an aſſurance of it from you; but yet *Callimachus*, have a care you give me as good an account of your ſelf, as your promiſe; for your preſervation will be as requiſite for my ſatisfaction, as for the publique ſafety.

Madam (I anſwered, tranſported with what ſhe had ſpoken) till theſe glorious words, I never was acquainted with any thing which might flatter me into a belief that my preſervation could be uſeful to the publicke, or as much as to my ſelf; the Gods having kept me a ſtranger to my own extraction, and yet at the ſame time having given me a heart to aſpire to what the ſublimeſt only can legitimately pretend unto; Yes, Madam, *I* have ſuch tranſcendent aimes, that *I* thought I could undertake nothing which was not inferiour to them, till the Gods deſtin'd me to your

ſervice,

ſervice, which goodneſs *I* muſt at the ſame inſtant acknowledge, and deplore; ſince for to make me uſeful to you, they have eclips'd the condition you were born unto, and have thought fit rather to diminiſh your greatneſs, that thereby I might become in ſome poor meaſure uſefull to you, than continue it, wherby I ſhould have been deny'd that honour; and ſince I finde by ſo unhoped for, yet obliging experiment, that ſuch a manifeſtation is not indifferent unto them, nay rather than not evidence it, they have ſhaken the greateſt Empire of the World, and troubled a Princeſs fit to be inthron'd in it; I ſhall no more doubt they will finiſh what they have begun, than *I* ſhould rejoyce that my Opinion might have the honour to be yours; or if it be not, that you will pardon its being mine.

All the while I was ſpeaking, I was much more concern'd in *Statira*'s looks than in what I ſpoke; for I could not but believe that a heart entirely hers, could be illegible to her, and therfore I was much more intent to know her ſenſe of what was there, than to cloath that diſcovery in expreſſions fit for its ſelf, or that admirable Perſon to whom it was made:

Neither durſt I, obſerving that more reſerved look ſhe put on when I began my diſcourſe, conclude it in words of the ſame quality; but I ſo alter'd it, that the end might reliſh of the beginning, or of my great hopes of relieving her generous Brother: In which ſenſe ſhe ſeemed to receive what I had ſaid, and therefore told me; Though the Gods have directly concealed from you what your extraction is, yet obliquely they ſeem to inform you of it; for by giving you ſuch high aimes, you may thereby know your deſcent is not diſproportionate: yet permit me to tell you that your deſignes of acquiring as great an Empire, as you preſerve for *Mithridates*, is not to me ſo eminent a proof that your birth is high, as your ſo generouſly undertaking his quarrel againſt his Rebels, the relief of the oppreſſed being a clearer act of greatneſſe, than winning of Kingdomes; this being moſt frequently the recompence of force, that being alway the illuſtration of vertue. But alas (ſhe continued) would to the Gods *I* could believe the warres my father is plunged into, could be irrationally attributed to what you alledge: No, *Callimachus*, his own faults, and the crimes

crimes of his ſubjects are too viſible, and great, to allow me any riſe to aſcribe our preſent confuſions to any other cauſe; and if I have any hopes that they are ſent only for our correction, not our ruine; 'tis that the Gods have ſent us in our afflictions ſuch a Friend, who doubtleſſe would not have been permitted to have imploy'd his ſword and conduct in a quarel deſigned to be unſucceſſeful: Nor would thoſe powers have ſo ſtrangely preſerved *Ataphernes*, but that every individual of this unfortunate family are deſtin'd to owe their ſafety unto you, that the Gods might not wholly deſtroy a houſe, in which poſſibly ſome unguilty perſons are, and yet preſerve it in ſuch a way as might entirely ſilence any imaginations of their having acted towards that mercy: And it may be alſo to make thoſe of it, in love with vertue, above power, when they ſhall experiment that the deſart of an unknown perſon could more preſerve them, than innumerable Armies too too empty thereof.

I had not (continued *Callimachus*) leiſure enough to admire the excellent vertue, and reſembling obligedneſſe of the faire *Statira*, nor

nor indeed to pay by my acknowledgements any part of that vaſt debt, what ſhe had ſaid, had ſo juſtly engaged me unto; by reaſon the Princeſſe *Roxana*, and immediately after the Queen, came to congratulate with *Mithridatis* the happy news of *Atafernes*'s being alive.

Whilſt the two ſiſters were entertaining one another, *Monyma* after ſome uſual Diſcourſes preſenting me her hand, made me follow her to the fartheſt end of the chamber we were in, where having a while continued ſilent, ſhe at length told me; I obſerve, *Callimachus*, your carriage towards me has ſo much of indifferency in it, that it might juſtly provoke me to imitate you, which (doubtleſſe) long agon I had done; were it not to convince you that in all things which entirely depend upon actings, I have an eſteem for you uncapable of ſuppreſſion, or as much as of diminution.

Madam (I reply'd, ſtrangely ſurpriſed at what ſhe had ſpoke) I hope my carriage to you has reliſh'd of all ſorts of reſpect due to your condition, and merit; if it has not, I humbly beg to be told my fault, that I may not onely repaire it, but alſo puniſh a crime

ſo

ſo contrary to my duty and inclination.

Your fault (the Queen reply'd, caſting down her eyes and bluſhing) is better mended then told: but ſince you pretend to be ignorant, I ſhall finde out an opportunity not only to acquaint you with it, but alſo with what I am confident cauſes it. Theſe words were ſcarce out of her mouth when ſhe went away, and 'twas happy for me ſhe did; for had ſhe ſtaid, ſhe could not but have gueſſed by my diſorders, what had occaſion'd them: her laſt expreſſion gave me ſo much feare, that I found my ſelf too unfit to continue longer in the Princeſſes chamber, out of which I pretended to go, as a duty to the company there, having aſſured them, if the next day the enemy declin'd not the Battel, which I thought neither their condition nor courage would make them guilty of, I would leave no means unattempted to reſtore the Prince *Ataſernes* to his liberty.

After the civilities that promiſe did invite the Queen and Princeſſes to beſtow upon me, I went to viſit *Craterus*, whom I found more afflicted by his being unable to aſſiſt me in the intended Battel, than at thoſe

wounds

wounds which denied him that power, and me his help: from thence I went to *Mithridates*, who the nearer we grew to the execution of our deſigne, had the more averſeneſſe to it; but having again diſſipated thoſe cold apprehenſions by words altogether Martial and promiſing, I retir'd towards the Camp, accompanied by all thoſe Officers which then were in *Nicomedia*, reſolving not to ſee that place again, till I were covered with Laurels, and till by eminent repeated ſervices I might let the faire *Statira* ſee, I wanted not merit, but a ſufficient quality to aſpire unto the title of her ſervant. After, having given the requiſite orders for the ſucceeding dayes buſineſſe, I diſmiſs'd all men out of my Tent, but *Demetrius*, whom I order'd to imbeliſh my Armour with the richeſt ſtones I had, for deſigning to act remarkable things I was reſolv'd to wear Armes which were ſo: And knowing that ſo ſignal an engagement could not but invite the Princeſſe to be a ſpectator of it, which from the Battelments of the Palace ſhe might eaſily be, I thought my intended gallantry would be excuſable; and I elected rather to be known to all my enemies, then

not

not to be so to my Conqueror. All the night almost I entertained my selfe with the Capriciousnesse of my Fortune; by how rare an accident I had first seen *Monyma*; and by a rarer lost her; how that to cure the reliques of that passion, I had elected a course of life which had cast me a greater; how Fortune seem'd to delight to engage me in love, by having enabled me to pay my two Mistresses higher services the first moment I saw them, than others could expect to performe in the whole course of their lives; And then that she was really more concern'd in making me unfortunate in it, having the first time perswaded me to pay my affection to a person from whose humour I could expect no success; and the last from whose quality I was to attend the like unhappinesse; how from nothing I was rais'd high enough to love, and not high enough to hope the reward of it; That if I prov'd successful in War, I should be no longer useful; and if unsuccessful, I could be no longer considerable; as also that if the War were protracted, the greatest glory of it would be lessened, even that of expedition; That the King of *Cyprus* was daily expected,

whoſe Title and Power, joyn'd with the Authority of the Father, and the exact obedience of the Daughter, (whoſe principles I had but too reſolutely been acquainted with, to allow me the leaſt hope ſhe would decline the practice of them) would ſoon involve me in infelicities as vaſt as thoſe joyes which were to cauſe them. Theſe and many other ſuggeſtions of as unpleaſing a nature, my memory (conſpiring with my fortune) repreſented to me in their livelieſt colours, and would not ſo much as by ſleep allow me an internal of reſt, ſo that they were my conſtant and importunate Companions, till the day, and the military muſick made them retire, and reſigne their places to the thoughts of acquiring Victory, the poſſeſſion or loſſe whereof ſome few houres would decide. The glory I poſſeſs'd in being the faire *Statira*'s ſervant, and the glory I hoped that day to winne in being her brothers deliverer, ſo diſſipated that melancholy the nights entertainment had infected me with, that when *I* began to draw out my Army, my looks ſo participated of my hopes, that my deſire of ſucceſſe could not therefore exceed the confi-

dence

dence my Souldiers had of it: And that which did yet more contribute to my hopes, was to ſee the Tarraſe of the higheſt Tower in *Nicomedia* covered with Royal Pavilions, whereby I was ſatisfied *Statira* would honour us with her ſight, whoſe influence could promiſe nothing leſſe then Victory.

But whilſt the Mithridatick Army was drawing up in that forme I appointed, and the enemies were covering the oppoſite ſide of the plain with their diviſions, an Officer from the head of one of thoſe which was moſt advanced, came towards me, and turning the point of his Javelin to the earth in ſigne of friendſhip told me with a loud voice, that one of his Generals deſired to ſpeak with *Callimachus* between both Armies, and engaged his faith during the parly, and till his returne, nothing of violence ſhould be offer'd, and that he intreated the like aſſurance.

A compliance herein having a poſſibility of good, and a certainty of no hurt, *I* was adviſ'd to accept thereof by all the Officers which were neare me, whoſe opinions I more willingly followed, becauſe of the paſſionate deſire I had to learne the condition of the

Prince *Ataſarnes*. I therefore told the Enemies Officer I would forthwith meet his General, for whoſe ſafety during the conference, and returne to his own Army after it, I engaged him my Faith. To which he (being told who I was) reply'd it was ſufficient; and ſo return'd to the head of the Enemy's Army, from whence I ſaw a Gentleman advance ſingle into the middle of the plaine, where immediately I met him, and where after, having lifted up the ſights of our Helmets, & performed all the civilities which are uſual in ſuch caſes, he told me; If you now think it ſtrange that I have deſired a parly, when we are going to fight a Battel, poſſibly you may do ſo no longer, when *I* have told you I am *Nicomedes* King of *Bithynia*, that ſame *Nicomedes*, who owed principally to your Sword, and conduct, a naval Victory he obtained over *Mithridates* in the mouth of the Euxine ſea; and that it is but even now I learnt you are that brave *Callimachus*, from whoſe courage *I* derived ſo ſignal an advantage; *I* muſt plainly confeſſe after this information, *I* could not but deſire to expreſſe my trouble, both that you are engaged againſt

me,

me, and for him, who, to say no more, deserves not such a friend: But I come not now to Court you from him, I could not be worthy of your friendship if *I* now made you such a Request, neither could you be worthy of mine if you now granted it: all that *I* ask is, after this Battel, if the Gods make us outlive it, that you would take leave of him, and joyne your selfe to a quarel, which possibly deserves your embracing it; and to a Prince, who during his life will give you as large a share in his Fortunes, as he has already in his esteeme: This I hope will not be thought an immodest desire, since, as you once assur'd me, you are not *Mithridates*'s Subject, and had too much cause to be his Enemy; and that you must fight to maintaine an usurper in the Throne, and to keep the Legitimate Prince out of it, who has not only a right thereunto by a lawful succession, but also even by the Pontick King's Treaty of peace with *Scylla*, and his reiterated engagements to *Murena*.

If the Gods too favour my Armes in this field, I hope *I* shall not need employ them to winne another, and though *I* should lose this

this day (which I have no cauſe to doubt, but your being my Enemy) I have yet ſo many powerful friends in *Aſia*, nay the whole *Roman* Empire is ſo engaged in my quarel, that *Mithridates* to be quiet King of *Bithynia*, muſt be the like of the whole world. As ſoon as *Nicomedes* had done ſpeaking, I reply'd: The honour I once had to do you a ſmall ſervice, is ſo nobly remembred, and paid, in what you formerly did, and now are generouſly pleas'd to offer, as well as in that high care you have of my reputation even when I am in Armes againſt you, that *I* hope you will conclude my confinements to *Mithridates*'s ſervice are not to be broken, ſince they continue firme after ſuch powerful Aſſaults: Yes (great Prince) I take the Gods for witneſſes, that your generoſity will make me look upon ſucceſſe with grief, and wiſh I had never worne a Sword, ſince it muſt be ſo unhappily employ'd.

I can too with the like truth proteſt, if the now difference between the *Pontick* King, and you, were ended, that I would as freely hazard my life to reſtore you to your Kingdome, as now I will to preſerve *Mithridates* from loſing

ſing his: And though poſſibly his innocence towards you might not be perfect, yet I beg you, generous *Nicomedes*, to conſider how unfit it would be for me to hear it accuſed; and let that conſideration prevaile with you to ſend me away, with the ſorrow of being compell'd to draw my Sword againſt a King, from whom I have received many obligations, and never any diſſatisfaction; I ſay compell'd, and that too by cauſes ſo undiſputable, that I muſt act what I do, though I were as fully convinc'd of the Juſtice of your quarel, as you your ſelf are.

After this Declaration, be pleaſed rather to pity then condemne my not accepting of your favour, and be confident I would not have ſaid ſo much, but to one I perfectly honour, and to whom I am a ſervant in heart, though my hand may Act againſt that truth.

This I ſpoke, being truly affected with the injuſtice I did to the King of *Bithynia* in oppoſing his undoubted right, and being as perfectly vanquiſh'd with his civilities.

His anſwer too was ſo moving, and full of Obligation, that thereby I the more clear-

ly

ly diſcovered the height of my paſſion for the Princeſs *Statira*, which made me deaf to friendſhip, and juſtice, and reſigne the power entirely even to a hopeleſs Love; but yet to a Love ſo glorious, and ſo charming, that not to have given it the precedency of all other conſiderations would have bin a greater Crime than to have don it.

What need I tell you more (generous Princes) then that this conference ended with the high ſatisfaction and trouble of us both, the one to ſee we had ſuch invitation to be friends, and the other that there was ſuch an impoſſibility of becoming ſo.

But before *I* took leave of the unhappy *Nicomedes*, *I* begg'd him to tell me what was become of *Atafernes*, to which he reply'd, if he were living, he was in the power of *Murena's* Souldiers, for he had been taken by the Roman Legionaries.

This doubt rais'd in me ſo many fears, and troubles, that they were viſible to the King of *Bithynia*, who therefore aſſured me, ſince he perceived I was concerned for him, he would thenceforth be the like.

I payd him as many acknowledgements for that

that promiſe, as for all his other reſpects which he increaſed by telling me; Leſt you may believe the denyal of your friendſhip to me, has ſuppreſt mine to you; permit me to tell you, your diſorders at *Atafernes* danger, may be prejudicial to you; for I ſee our Army is ready to begin the Battail having *Ariobarzanes* and *Murena* to ſupply my abſence, and that yours probably having none to ſupply yours, may ſuſtain a prejudice, which this way I would not have it endure, were it commanded by *Mithridates* himſelf, much leſs being 'tis by the brave *Callimachus*, whoſe refuſal of my offers I cannot be offended at, ſince, by what he has told me, I muſt believe it ſprings from a cauſe to which not only a deſired friendſhip has been inferiour, but even a formed one, and which I have experimented has been ſo prevalent with me, that I cannot be offended at its now being ſo againſt me.

Theſe words made me at once joyd, and confounded; this that he ſhould know the truth of the thing (though not of the perſon) and that, that it had produced ſo obliging an

In brief we parted, and I believe as full of thoughts at what had past, as at what was to come, he galloping to the head of his Troops, as I did to the head of mine, where I gave all the chief Officers a Relation of *Nicomedes* desires to me, which only had occasioned and continued our conference, of which also I sent an account to the Pontick King, that he might have no cause to suspect my fidelity, which was tyed unto him by an Obligation, though secret, yet incorruptible.

This being done, *I* forthwith sent every Commander to his respective place, and having in a short speech incited the Souldiers to manifest their courages for, and before their King, I commanded the signal of Battail to be given, and then the military Musick began to invite us to that glory which so Noble a Field was to present the Conquerour: never perhaps was there a Battail in which so many Kings, & of Royall blood were Actors, or Beholders; and never perhaps were Armies so brave, and glittering, as these.

The King of *Bithynia* and the King of *Cappadocia* appeard in an Equipage, and with forces worthy their Titles and their hopes;

and

and *Murena* manifeſted that the people of *Rome* were ſometimes as exorbitant as the Aſiaticks, which their pride or wiſedom ſo much condemn'd.

On the other ſide *Mithridates* Troopes which conſiſted (for the moſt part) of the young Nobility, and Gentry of his Dominions, which their honour, as much as his danger, had incited under his Enſignes, were ſo gallant and rich in their Furnitures, as were alſo all thoſe Courtiers which ſhame or glory had drawn out of *Nicomedia*, that they look'd rather like going to triumph after a Victory, than to win one; Who even that morning had beheld the various multitudes of colours, the Winde and thoſe which carryed them did wanton with; The gliſtering of Armes, and Swords, the vaſt Numbers of brave Horſe, all ſeeming as impatient of delay as their very Riders; the variety of Nations and Habits, and their diſtinct martial Countenances; the exact regularity every individual Battalion had within its ſelf, and the perfect proportion all of them had with each other; whoever too had heard the neighing of the Horſe, the ſhouts of the Souldiers,

& the military inſtruments could not but have confeſs'd how deformed ſoever the face of War uſes to appear, yet that day it had Charmes enow to have captivated even that Sex whoſe Nature is compos'd of pitty.

I muſt acknowledge how greedy ſoever I was of a Victory, which I hoped might in ſome meaſure repair the unhappineſs or ignorance of my Birth, yet I was ſo delighted with that Noble entertainment, and proſpect, that it was with ſome reluctancy I put a period to it.

The Enemies forces conſiſted (as I may ſay) of three Armies, and were commanded by *Nicomedes*, *Ariobarzanes* and *Murena*, out of all which *Archilaus* and *Neoptolemus* had a great body of Horſe and Foot given them to leade, who acted ſo many high things that day, that had it been for their Countrey (as it was againſt it) their precedent guilt might have been thereby entirely defac'd.

In imitation of the Enemies Order, I had divided my Army into three equal parts, having firſt choſen out a ſe-

lect

lect number, as a general reſerve to anſwer all emergencies: and becauſe I was exceedingly over-powered in Foot, I placed behind every Battalion of my Foot, a Reſerve of Horſe to countenance and ſecond them, which proved of no ſmall uſe.

Secretly, behinde the outwardmoſt diviſions of our Winges of Horſe, *I* placed ſome of our beſt *Archers*, who when we were going to Charge, diſcovered themſelves, and thereby not onely amazed, but ſo gall'd our Enemies with their Arrowes, that the wounded Horſes by their diſorders made ſufficient breaches for us to enter at; This too did not a little help us; but that which did moſt, was this which I am now going to tell you; (for I never ſaw it practis'd before, and it was then of ſo great an advantage, that you will perhaps pardon my particulariſing of it, and poſſibly one day have occaſion to make uſe of it; which if you have, I wiſh it may be as ſucceſsfull to the followers, as to the beginner of it.)

I found when our Armies faced one another

ther that the Enemy did much overwing us, and that poſſibly therefore he had neglected to ſecure his left Flank with a deep ſtream which ran ſome three furlongs from it, ſo that hee had ſo much of Champion ground on that wing, and had much more on the other.

In our embattailing therefore I let him ſee how much he outwingd us on both ſides; but when we moved to the Charge, I gave ſtrict order to all my Army to ſhog ſtill toward the Right-hand; ſo that by the time we came to mingle, we out-winged their Left Flank, as much as their Right wing out-winged our Left, and thereby in a great meaſure ſhared the inconveniences with them, which by their numbers they might have entirely caſt upon us, if they had taken the advantage of the place in keeping the ſtream on their left Flank.

I ſhall not trouble you in giving a minutes deſcription of this day's action, 'tis enough you know, though the *Mithridatians* did behave themſelves like men of honour, yet the Romãs, red by *Nicomedes* (for *Murena* had been dangerouſly.

rouſly wounded, and was carryed off in the beginning of the fight, and all *Nicomedes*'s Forces had been broken and diſpers'd) ſo ſignally manifeſted their courages and kept their diſcipline, that I was twice reduced to our Generall Reſerve, and to a Body of Foot which had been kept entire onely by the help and countenance of ſome Horſe, which had been their reſerve.

That which had reduced us to this extreamity was not onely the fall of *Megabizes* (who though he loſt his Life, yet he got a Reputation which was much more worth) but alſo the dangerous wounds which *Lingarus* received, who thereby was carryed out of the Field ſenſeleſs, and ſpeechleſs, yet accompanied with ſo many elogies, that none which was a Friend to honour, would have declin'd the bloody Rate, at which he had purchas'd his great Gods! what did I not think, and what did I not ſay, when I ſaw my ſelf reduced to ſo ſad an extremitie, to be worſted in *Statira*'s quarrel, nay even in her ſight; and thereby expoſe her to loſe her own Liberty, whoſe beauties were capable to deprive all men of theirs? To preſume to lift up my eyes to

ſuch

ſuch a perſon, and be defeated at the head of ſuch an Army; To have had ſucceſs enough to give me ſuch exalted hopes, and then from the height of them to precipitate me, were conſiderations too too ſufficient to make me caſt my ſelf into the Arms of Death, to put a period unto them.

I may truly ſay (generous Princeſs) that this deſpair made me act ſtrange things, even worthy the fair *Mithridatia*'s ſight, and perhaps her commendation, which yet I even bluſh'd at, to finde that any motive could inſpire my Arm, more, then the Nobleſt Paſſion for the Nobleſt Object.

I kill'd in this fury *Neoptolemus* at the head of his Forces, and took *Ariobarzanes* in the Center of his, and by the help of *Lingarus* Son, who had rallied a Body of the young *Boſphorian* Nobility, I ſtopp'd the current of *Nicomedes* ſucceſs, and thereby gave my own Forces time and opportunity to Rally, which they did, and with which we ſoon made our Friends ſee we were Conquerours, and our Enemies feel it.

Never was there in ſuch a number ſo horrid an execution, ſcarcely *Nicomedes* and *Murena* loaden

loaden with wounds, could recover a little Boat, which with much hazard carryed them to *Archilaus*'s Fleet, where he himself soon after did arrive, cursing fortune which had given them such hopes, only to make their loss the more unsupportable.

But amidst the blood and confusion of our Victory, I caus'd the Name of *Atafernes* to be ecchoed in all places, and by all Persons under my Command, promising high rewards to any which could bring me Newes of him, but finding those wayes unsuccesfull I sent severall partyes of Horse towards the Sea, presupposing when the Enemy had seen the probability of their defeat they might have sent him towards their Fleet, as the onely place to secure so considerable a prisoner in.

And that nothing might be left unessay'd, and something acted according to my own minde, gallopped *I* my self away at the head of some Horse, to seek that generous Prince, for whose Freedom I had higher desires than for Victory.

I was already come within sight of the Sea without discovering what I sought, and was even turning back when *I* perceived coming

out of a ſmall wood a Body of Horſe, who bended their courſe towards a Gally which rode near the Shoar, but yet they marched ſo leaſurely that *I* concluded in ſo general a Flight they carryed off ſome conſiderable perſon, whoſe then condition would not admit of a ſpeedier motion.

I therefore reſolved to attempt them, and having ſent ſome Horſe to engage them and to retard their March, I came up at laſt with all thoſe *I* had with me, and after ſome Reſiſtance broke and defeated the Enemy: But, Oh Gods! what was my joy when I found in a Littor the Prince *Atafernes* alive? but ſo weak and changed with his wounds that 'twas ſome time before I knew him, and 'twas with much difficulty that he embraced me.

This addition to the winning of the Battail, made me need but one deſire more. With *Atafernes* I joyfully took up our way to the Camp, whither as we were going, he ſo ſignally owned the ſervices I had payd him and his Family, and in ſuch preſſing words aſſur'd me they had nothing in their power above my merit, that thereby he flatter'd a deſpair, which his fair Siſter could only ſuppreſs.

He

He told me too that he owed his life to me, before I had this laſt time redeem'd it; for *Murena* enraged at his wounds, & thinking the day would be loſt, ſince thoſe neceſſitated him to retire, had commanded his Souldiers to (whom I was a priſoner, and who then guarded me) that if they could not recover the Fleet before they were overtook, they ſhould put me to Death; which (being once purſued) they were about to perform, when by accident *Nicomedes* in his flight paſſing by, not only hindred, but diſcharged thoſe Romans of *Murena*, placed a Troope of *Bithynians* and *Cappadocians* about me, with order if they were overtook, or worſted, they ſhould leave me untouch'd; and having acquainted me therewith, he added, 'twas for *Callimachus* ſake who had deſired his care of me.

This generoſity I was inform'd of with much ſatisfaction, and with no leſs trouble, to finde my Fate had deſtin'd me to be an Enemy to a Prince, who by many confinements merited my Service.

We were no ſooner arrived at the Camp, than the ſhoutes of Victory were drown'd in thoſe *Ataſernes* life, and Liberty, occaſioned in

the Souldiers, whoſe joyes yet had not a higher production, than a cauſe. 'Twas then I waited upon *Ariobarzanes*, where having pay'd him all the civilities due to his Title, and given him all thoſe conſolations due to his condition, I ſent him to *Mithridates*, accompanied with the chief Officers of the Army.

But to let you ſee the inſtability of the moſt promiſing earthly condition, as I was environed with ſome thouſands of Conquerours, and in the embraces of a generous Prince, there came a young man of an excellent Men, and in a Garb which ſhewed him to be of ſome quality, who deſired to ſpeak with me, promiſing a piece of intelligence worthy my knowledge.

I muſt confeſs *I* trembled at it, fearing it might be ſome diſcovery where *Nicomedes* was concealed, and therefore I would have put him off; but he ſo preſſingly importun'd my attention, that in the end I gave it him, but inſtead of what he promiſed, he plung'd a Dagger into my breaſt up to the Handle, and would have doubled his ſtroke, but that I had ſtrength enough left to force it out of his hand,

hand, and return his bloody preſent, at which he fell, and had only Life enough left to ſay, that he was *Neoptolemus* Son; and that ſince I had deſtroy'd his Father and family, having no other way to act his Revenge, he had choſen that, which he hoped his high wrongs and neceſſitated condition would apologize for.

His immediate Death ſaved him from thoſe torments the rage and grief of the Souldiers had deſign'd him; but ſuch abundance of blood guſhed out of my wound, that I ſoon after fell, and 'twas with much art and payn, that my wound was bound up.

The generous *Atafernes* took me into his Littor; and the pallace in *Nicomedia* being the neareſt place we could retire unto, we advanced thither.

Never was there Triumph ſo ſad as this, and never was there Laurel and Cypreſs ſo exactly mingled; the whole Army march'd by the Littor carrying the trophies of their ſucceſs, and waſhing them with their tears; ſo that when the King, the Queen, and the Princeſſes, came to meet us at the Court-gate, to honour and ſhare in the joy of our ſuc ceſs, they found

ſo

ſo many evincements of grief in all the Armies looks, that they knew not what to fear, and yet did fear every thing; the ſadded Souldiers which marched in the firſt Ranks, gave ſo imperfect an account of what they were demanded, as did alſo all thoſe which followed, that their eyes were their firſt & trueſt-intelligencers; and though at the ſame time they ſaw *Atafernes* alive, and free, yet ſeeing me with ſo little life by him, and all disfigured with blood, it ſeem'd to chaſe away all their cauſes of ſatisfaction; and I found by as ſad as high a proof, that my life was not inconſiderable to ſo many eminent perſons, and above all, to that fair Princeſs to whoſe ſervice *I* had devoted it: The ſhrieks ſhe made when ſhe ſaw me in ſo dangerous a caſe, drew me from that Dying-ſlumber *I* had bin in, and as ſoon as my eyes were open, they met with hers, which ſuddenly after wept ſuch a deluge of tears, that had I not aſcribed them al to her Noble Brother's condition, I had neither deplor'd my own, nor her grief.

I would have forced my ſelf to riſe, but I found I could not; which ſhe perceiving, forbad me any more attempts of that Nature;

ture; by which I had ſcarce ſtrength enough humbly to acknowledge her care.

This made them the more haſten up to the Prince's chamber, where he would have me Ly, cauſing another Bed to be ſet up. We were no ſooner in a condition to receive a viſit, than the two Princeſſes, and the King gave us one (a ſudden indiſpoſition of the Queen's then confining her from ſtirring out) who after he had ſpent ſome time with me in evincements of his ſatisfaction, for what I had done, and ſorrow for what I was reduced to, and in kindneſſes to his Son, he went immediately after to the Queen's appartment, out of which he ſeldome did uſe to ſtir, when any diſtemper tyed her unto it: The two Princeſſes ſtayed with *Ataſernes*, who perhaps to oblige me (for I believe he then ſuſpected my Paſſion) deſired his favourite ſiſter to entertain me, whileſt he did the Princeſs *Roxana*.

That admirable perſon did me therefore the honour to come near my Bed, and told me; I ſee, *Callimachus*, how deceitful and uncertain all humane things are; for

for had I known that this day you ſhould have brought us home Victory, and *Ataſernes*, I could not have believed there had been unhappineſs enough left to have clouded our ſatisfaction; but your wounds and danger make it impoſſible at once to expreſs gratitude, and joy.

Madam, (I replyed) there can hardly be a higher evincement how uneſtimable moſt Wordly things deſerve to be, than to ſee that ſo inconſiderable a perſons condition ſhould cloud and diſturb yours; but, Madam, how ſad ſoever it appears, I have yet ſufficient cauſe to bleſs the Gods, which have given me life enough to deliver you from your Enemies, your Brother from his impriſonment, and to ſee you once more, to give you ſuch an account of the honour of your Commands: And poſſibly now there would remain no addition to theſe happineſſes, but that I left the World, leſt the future actions of my life might be inferiour to theſe, and conſequently more unfit for you to receive, or me to pay.

The Actions you have perform'd (the Princeſs replyed) in a few dayes, are ſo ſignal and

eminent.

eminent, that upon the glory of that ſtock you may ſpend a longer life, than your condition or courage will (I fear) lend you; and though in the future you ſhould never more oblige us, what you have done already has left ſuch deep impreſſions in me, that I muſt loſe my memory to loſe the ſenſe I have of them; your favours being of the like quality with Life, which needs not ſtill be renewed, it's firſt principle being ſo powerful, that it ſtill carries it ſelf on in the ſtrength and vigour thereof.

Madam, I anſwered, by ſo telling me of what I have done, you tell me what I ſhould have done, had my power of ſerving you proportioned my deſire of it; and though you could flatter me into a belief that you are ſo good as to credit what you ſay, yet that Rule I have ſet up to my ſelf in ſerving you, does ſo far tranſcend all you have ſpoke, that whileſt I do any thing ſhort of what may be done, and whilſt I ever intermit acting at that Rate, I am ſucha reproach unto my ſelf, that my diſſatisfaction ſurpaſſes what ever you can imagine of it. At the end of theſe words *Mithridates* came haſtily into the chamber, with what did

more wound me than the young *Neoptolemus* Sword; 'twas with Newes that the King of *Cyprus* with a vaſt Fleet, appeared before the Harbour, and had ſent ſome of his Nobility to advertiſe him thereof, and to beg his permiſſion to land, that he might offer his Forces to him, and his ſervice to the Princeſs *Statira*.

Oh Gods! continued *Callimachus*, how great a torment this was, you only know, and I only did feel; 'twas ſuch, that before I could be maſter over my own motions, I ſighed ſo loud, that the Princeſs not only took notice of it, but had the goodneſſe to enquire what had caus'd it: I was a thouſand times going to tell her the truth, and then in a Sea of blood to have expiated the confidence of that diſcovery, as well as to have avoyded that indignation it could not but have raiſed in her; but then the Majeſty which ſhined in her eyes, which could not inſpire me with higher admiration, than it did with Reverence and Reſpect, ſtifled thoſe thoughts even in their Birth, and rendred them guilty only in deſigne, not in act.

But I was then as much troubled what to ſay, as I had been what not to ſay, and finding no better expedient than to attribute it to the payn of my wound, *I* made uſe of that, whereat ſhe aſſumed ſo high a grief, that I perſwaded my ſelf ſhe could not then entertain any other gueſt.

Mithridates obſerving the viſible ſadneſs in the Princeſs's eyes and looks, came towards her and ask'd her, what could in ſuch general cauſes of joy make her expreſs ſo little of it? to which ſhe replyed, whileſt the recovery of her Brother's wounds was ſo uncertain, and mine ſo dangerous, the dictates of Nature and Gratitude would ſufficiently apologize for her ſorrow.

The King anſwered, there is ſo little fear for the one, and ſo much glory in the other, that I muſt not only deſire but expect, that you will diveſt your ſelf of whatever may render you unlike that *Statira*, whoſe ſhadow has conquered the King of *Cyprus*.

The Princeſs made no reply, but by bowing her ſelf ſeemed to ſay ſhe had too long prac-

tis'd obedience, then to decline it.

The King at leaſt (I believe) placed that interpretation upon what ſhe had done, for he ſuddenly after went to the Port to receive his deſigned Son-in-law, who made ſo magnifick a deſcent from his Fleet, that all concluded he could not be leſs than a King, and a Lover.

In the mean while, the fair *Statira* continued alone in *Atafernes* Chamber, her Siſter after *Mithridates* was gone returning to *Monyma*, who otherwiſe had been left unaccompanied.

That generous Prince who perfectly lov'd her, beginning then to conſider that to be *Aſcanius*'s (for ſo the Cyprian King was called) he muſt be deprived of her, told her; would to the Gods, *Statira*, you did not conſider duty above friendſhip, for then I might be certain to enjoy your Company whileſt I enjoy'd my life; but now a Fathers power will give that happineſs to a Stranger, which otherwiſe I ſhould have poſſeſs'd; and that affection I have for you, muſt endure an abſence which cannot more bleſs him, than it will trouble me.

Theſe words he ſpoke ſo loud, that I not only heard them, but alſo that ſhe thus anſwer'd him; If it were lawful to break thoſe Tyes the Gods have confined us unto, the King of *Cyprus* ſhould have been exempted from giving both himſelf and me this trouble; but ſince the violating a Divine Rule cannot bring a ſatisfaction ſo great, as the ſin is, I ſhall ſtrive to evidence as little diſcontent in obeying *Mithridates*, as I am certain I ſhould have known if he had commanded me not to receive any addreſſes, which are to baniſh me from *Ataſeanes*, in whoſe affection and company I finde ſo high a contentment, that I am capable of begging no higher than to be continued in it: ſince, reply'd the Prince, you are devoted to that obedience, ah that *Callimachus* were King of *Cyprus*, I could then finde ſome conſolation in my loſs, and without reluctancy part with my beſt happineſs, to him I eſteemed beſt worthy of it: Bluſh not *Statira*, at what I have ſpoke, for ſince I am unable any way to evince my friendſhip in Actions, deny me not the priviledge of doing it in wiſhes.

This

This (continued *Callimachus*) was ſo ſtrange and unexſpected an expreſſion, and conſequently had ſo univerſal an operation on me, that my wound guſh'd out a bleeding, and thereby ſo entirely conquer'd thoſe few ſpirits I had left, that caſting open my Armes and fetching a deep groan, I fell into a ſwound.

The Princeſs was not ſo confounded at what her Brother had ſpoke, but that ſhe had heard my laſt manifeſtation of life; ſo that turning her eyes towards me, ſhe ſaw my condition, and therefore ſhrieking out, ſhe went haſtily into the Anti-chamber, and called to all the ſervants which waited there, by whoſe help *I* was ſoon brought to my ſelf again, and the Chirurgeons which ſome ran for, having bound up my wound, deſired all perſons to leave the roome, leſt I might repeat the like ſad accident; *Statira*, who poſſibly was glad of ſuch a pretence, civily to decline her Brothers company, whileſt he was addicted to diſcourſes of that Nature, having firſt deſiréd me to take a ſpecial care of my ſelf, which the more powerfully to invite me to, ſhe told

me

me ſhe ſhould receive it as an Obligation, immediately withdrew, and left me to contend with difficulties too ſtrong for me, though I had not been reduced to a weakneſs, which for the many cauſes I had to deſpair, *I* rather wiſh'd were greater, than leſs.

Atafernes, not to oppoſe the preſcriptions the Chirurgions had made, continuing ſilent, thereby gave me the uninterrupted leave of entertaining my own thoughts which were ſo confuſed, that for a while I could not reduce them to any method, but as ſoon as *I* had in ſome degree compos'd them, I began to conſider that Fortune continued her uſual practiſe, and by mingling felicities, and torments, gave me ſtill at once cauſe to adore, and hate her: The glories which the beginning of that day had thrown upon me, and the miſeries which the concluſion of it had involved me in, appear'd ſo admirable, that though I enjoyed thoſe, and felt theſe, yet I could hardly believe either: but when I began to conſider that all my Victories made but an eaſier way for my Rival to poſſeſs *Statira*, that the nearer I had acted to deſerve her made my de-

This (continued *Callimachus*) was ſo ſtrange and unexſpected an expreſſion, and conſequently had ſo univerſal an operation on me, that my wound guſh'd out a bleeding, and thereby ſo entirely conquer'd thoſe few ſpirits I had left, that caſting open my Armes and fetching a deep groan, I fell into a ſwound.

The Princeſs was not ſo confounded at what her Brother had ſpoke, but that ſhe had heard my laſt manifeſtation of life; ſo that turning her eyes towards me, ſhe ſaw my condition, and therefore ſhrieking out, ſhe went haſtily into the Anti-chamber, and called to all the ſervants which waited there, by whoſe help *I* was ſoon brought to my ſelf again, and the Chirurgeons which ſome ran for, having bound up my wound, deſired all perſons to leave the roome, leſt I might repeat the like ſad accident; *Statira*, who poſſibly was glad of ſuch a pretence, civily to decline her Brothers company, whileſt he was addicted to diſcourſes of that Nature, having firſt deſired me to take a ſpecial care of my ſelf, which the more powerfully to invite me to, ſhe told

me

me ſhe ſhould receive it as an Obligation, immediately withdrew, and left me to contend with difficulties too ſtrong for me, though I had not been reduced to a weakneſs, which for the many cauſes I had to deſpair, *I* rather wiſh'd were greater, than leſs.

Atafernes, not to oppoſe the preſcriptions the Chirurgions had made, continuing ſilent, thereby gave me the uninterrupted leave of entertaining my own thoughts which were ſo confuſed, that for a while I could not reduce them to any method, but as ſoon as *I* had in ſome degree compos'd them, I began to conſider that Fortune continued her uſual practiſe, and by mingling felicities, and torments, gave me ſtill at once cauſe to adore, and hate her: The glories which the beginning of that day had thrown upon me, and the miſeries which the concluſion of it had involved me in, appear'd ſo admirable, that though I enjoyed thoſe, and felt theſe, yet I could hardly believe either: but when I began to conſider that all my Victories made but an eaſier way for my Rival to poſſeſs *Statira*, that the nearer I had acted to deſerve her made my de-

This (continued *Callimachus*) was ſo ſtrange and unexſpected an expreſſion, and conſequently had ſo univerſal an operation on me, that my wound guſh'd out a bleeding, and thereby ſo entirely conquer'd thoſe few ſpirits I had left, that caſting open my Armes and fetching a deep groan, I fell into a ſwound.

The Princeſs was not ſo confounded at what her Brother had ſpoke, but that ſhe had heard [illegible] ſo that tur[illegible] ſaw my con[illegible] out, ſhe [illegible] chamber, [illegible] which waite[illegible] ſoon brougl[illegible] rurgeons wh[illegible] up my wound,

Irregular Pagination.

roome, leſt I might repeat the like fad acci-dent; *Statira*, who poſſibly was glad of ſuch a pretence, civily to decline her Brothers company, whileſt he was addicted to diſ-courſes of that Nature, having firſt deſired me to take a ſpecial care of my ſelf, which the more powerfully to invite me to, ſhe told

me

me ſhe ſhould receive it as an Obligation, immediately withdrew, and left me to contend with difficulties too ſtrong for me, though I had not been reduced to a weakneſs, which for the many cauſes I had to deſpair, *I* rather wiſh'd were greater, than leſs.

Atafernes, not to oppoſe the preſcriptions the Chirurgions had made, continuing ſilent, thereby gave me the uninterrupted leave of entertaining my own thoughts which were ſo confuſed, that for a while I could not reduce them to any method, but as ſoon as *I* had in ſome degree compos'd them, I began to conſider that Fortune continued her uſual practiſe, and by mingling felicities, and torments, gave me ſtill at once cauſe to adore, and hate her: The glories which the beginning of that day had thrown upon me, and the miſeries which the concluſion of it had involved me in, appear'd ſo admirable, that though I enjoyed thoſe, and felt theſe, yet I could hardly believe either: but when I began to conſider that all my Victories made but an eaſier way for my Rival to poſſeſs *Statira*, that the nearer I had acted to deſerve her made my de-

deprivation of her the more ſenſible, and when that by a miracle her generous Brother had let fall expreſſions whereby without a crime I might in ſome meaſure have diſclos'd what her thoughts were towards me before ſhe had paſs'd any engagement to *Aſcanius*, or have found ſo much cauſe of deſpair as I might no longer have flatter'd my ſelf into a ſuſpence more unſupportable than the higheſt effect of it; then to fall into a fainting which had hinder'd it; I could no longer contein my ſelf, but by loud exclaimings condemn'd that Fate, which I wanted power to prevent or alter.

Atafernes finding thereby that his ſilence was ſo far from contributing to my good, that he apprehended it had done the contrary, ſoon broke it, and after ſome introductory diſcourſes, having firſt commanded all thoſe which in the outward chamber might have been within hearing, to keep at a greater diſtance, told me; That friendſhip *Callimachus* which we have contracted, merits we ſhould have nothing in reſerve to each other, and if it does not confine you to tell me all the ſecrets you know, yet at leaſt it does to acquaint me with

with the truth of thoſe I ſhall diſcover; In a word, either my obſervations have ſtrangely deluded me; or you have ſomething in your breaſt, which though I may be concern'd in, yet *I* am kept a Stranger unto; and though poſſibly I might hitherto have had but cauſe to ſuſpect it, yet what theſe few hours has produced, makes me confident of it; ſo that if any thing can perſwade me to excuſe your ſo long ſilence, it will be your perſevering in it no longer.

You cannot but imagine (generous Princeſs) that what *Ataſernes* then ſpoke, made me repeat as high emotions as any that day *I* had been invaded with; for *I* found my ſelf neceſſitated either to deny the truth, and thereby become guilty to my Friend; or reveal it, and thereby become guilty to my Princeſs: but at length, finding to adore her could not be a greater duty, than to conceal any thing from her Noble Brother, and be a crime, eſpecially, hee then extorting a confeſſion from me by the powerfulleſt Rack, the conjuration of a Friend, bluſhing and trembling all-over, and fetching a deep ſigh, I ſpoke to him to this effect: If, generous Prince, I have con-

cealed any thing from you, it is that only which I thought unfit I my ſelf ſhould know; and I was too much concern'd to continue the bleſſing of your eſteem, to acquaint you with what might too juſtly invite you to deprive me of it: but ſince what I am to ſay is a pure effect of my obedience to your command, I do with the leſs trouble lay my Secret before you, knowing you are too vertuous to require a diſcovery, and then abhor me for making it.

Here I paus'd a little, being ſtartled at what I was about to ſay, but finding I had ſaid ſo much, that not to ſpeak more might be as ill reſented as if I ſpoke all, *I* thus continued; *I* muſt confeſs, great Prince, I muſt confeſs the beauties of your admirable Siſter gave me the confidence of lifting up my eyes towards her, or rather denyed me the poſſibility of doing otherwiſe; and ever ſince I firſt beheld her, I have languiſhed away in flames which only her eyes are able to kindle, and which death only is able to quench; 'tis therefore that long ſince I had embraced that cure, had *I* not thought I was obliged as much

to

to be juſt to her, in puniſhing my ſin, as I had been to her beauties, in committing it; and therefore not to put a period to my torments was too much a duty, to let the eaſe of ending it perſwade me to ſo criminal an Act: this, great Prince, hath hitherto kept me from laying violent hands upon my ſelf, and perhaps I might not ly if I aſſur'd you, I have had as high a diſpute, not to embrace that remedy, as *I* have had to avoyd that preſumption which will render it neceſſary.

This is that concealement I have ſo long labour'd under, and if now *I* have diſcovered it, permit me to ſay it ſprings from a friendſhip as great as my paſſion; and nothing inferiour unto that, could have made me diſcover this.

Now you know my miſerable condition, be not I beſeech you ſo cruel as to deny me your pity, if you do your pardon.

After I had done ſpeaking, *Ataſernes* was ſome time before he anſwer'd me, but at laſt he thus ſpoke; If *I* have been ſo long ſilent, 'tis not that I am ſurpris'd with what you have now ſay'd, for I conſider it rather as a confirmation of what I formerly thought, than a

diſcloſure of what I was ignorant of, but yet I ſee ſo infinite a diſtance between what you aim at, and what poſſibly I wiſh you may poſſeſs, that I do not only believe your unhappineſs is great, but alſo I highly ſympathize with you in it.

Statira's diſpoſition, *Mithridates*'s authority and engagement, *Aſcanius*'s paſſion and preſence, joyned with the ignorance of your extraction, are difficulties ſo inſuperable, that to aſſure you of all my aſſiſtance is to promiſe you at once what ever I am capable of, and yet nothing: But yet not to leave any thing uneſſay'd, and to let you ſee I am your Friend in impoſſibilities, as well as in things of hope, I will not only let her know your paſſion, but employ all my intereſt in her, to make her approve and accept it.

I will tell her, that the Sword which has captivated Kings, will preſent her with Kingdomes; that vertue is preferrable to power; and that being more a friend to her happineſs, than her Titles, I will conjure her to elect *Callimachus* without a Crown, ſooner than *Aſcanius* with one.

This, dear *Callimachus*, is all I can do, and this

this therefore is the leaſt I will do; wherein if the ſucceſs anſwers not my endeavours, be confident I ſhall reſent as vaſt a trouble thereat as you your ſelf can, and where my power cannot ſerve you, my friendſhip ſhall ſuffer with you.

Generous Prince (I replyed, bowing my ſelf as low as my wounds would admit) you have already manifeſted ſo much obligingneſs and condeſcention to me, that *I* finde my ſcores of gratitude are as unpayable to the Brother, as thoſe of adoration are to the Siſter: you have done ſo much in the beſt extream, that nothing but my acceptance thereof could make me do the like in the worſt. But, Sir, *I* have not told you my ſecret to invite your aſſiſtance, but to illuſtrate my obedience; and if I expect your favour in any thing, 'tis in your pardon, not your ſolicitation; which later yet *I* cannot more want, than *I* deſire the former. No, Sir, though my ſtarres have deſtin'd me to a paſſion for the Princeſs without hope, yet it is not without ſatisfaction, and what *I* ſhould not patiently undergo as their impoſition, *I* ſhall as her due.

Poſſi-

Possibly (said *Artaxerxes* interrupting me) you cannot think this discourse fitter for you, than I do, that acting the contrary is so for me; and therefore as *I* do not quarrel with you for making such desires, so I shall expect you will not be offended with me, if I grant them not: *Mithridates* owes her unto you, and she owes her self unto you, and though you have not a Kingdome to give her, yet this day you have given her Father one, and preserved him another, whereby you have made his condition such, that he need not find that a want in you.

Doubtlesse he would have given you *Statira* this morning to have been certain of what you have placed him in this Evening; therefore why should you despair he would buy success at a higher Rate than he will reward it? for my Fathers promises to the King of *Cyprus*, they were made but to engage him to undertake that which you have performed without him, and thereby not only removed the invitation to that performance, but secured *Mithridates* against the Cyprians resentment at it, should he have any: besides our new Lover may be perswaded to lay aside that

Title,

Title, by *Statira's* appearing averſe unto it, which if the King once give her a Riſe to do, let it be my care to improve it to that height your condition will need, and my friendſhip will therefore undeniably endeavour: it is not a new thing for a Lover to fail of his Miſtreſs's affection, nor for a Father in that caſe to decline making his Daughter miſerable, to prevent a ſtrangers becoming ſo.

He will more ſecure his Empire, and probably enlarge it in tying you by his alliance to his ſervice, than by giving his Daughter to any Neighbour Prince; the doing the like is an action ſo common, that it ſeldome produces an effect which is extraordinary; but the beſtowing of *Statira* upon *Callimachus*, will not appear more rare to the World, than 'twill prove advantagious to him; for what returnes may not be expected, when the largeſt cauſe of gratitude, is placed upon a perſon the moſt repleniſh'd with it; and to whom the Gods have given ſo much vertue and courage, that thereby his power of being thankful, wil equal his will.

As for *Statira*, I ſtrangely miſtake, if ſhe will not prefer him who deſerves a Crown, before him.

him that only weares one, and when I ſhall acquaint her with your paſſion for her, and my friendſhip for you, poſſibly if the one does not move, the other may; and the juſt aſcendent ſhe hath over *Mithridates*, may prevail with him to free her from *Aſcanius*; and your repeated ſervices may in time force him to believe no Reward under her deſerves that Name; ſo that when it comes in competition, whether he muſt do nothing, or ſo much, he will rather elect This, than that.

Ah *Sir*! I replyed; do not I beſeech you, ſo much as mention acquainting the fair *Statira* with my flame: I am ſcarce able to undergo my own knowledge of it, and therefore ſhall never be able to ſupport hers: your pardoning my crime is ſo much above my deſert; and your offering to attempt to reward it, is ſo much above my hope, that I cannot be that gratefull perſon you were pleaſed to ſpeak me; if *I* did not hinder your undertaking a deſigne which muſt loſe you, your Father and your Siſter, and that too upon my account: No, generous Prince, let not my paſſion make any other unhappy, nor give me ſo low an opinion of my offence, as to finde by ſuch an experiment,

experiment, as great a misery as it self can befall me by it.

My afflictions will either be supportable, and then they will not need your care; or unsupportable, and then my death will render me uncapable of it.

Do not, I beg you, believe I do this out of a modestie which none could want that had so many pregnant causes to raise it, but out of conviction that I am tied in duty when she knowes I have done her the highest injury out of my power, to do her also the highest Right is in my power to present her; to dare to have said I love her is That, and to dare to kill my self afterwards is This; so that if you would not have me punish my self, now I have accused my self, let that be a secret to you, which shall be one besides to all the World.

Many such implorings, continued *Callimachus*, I was forced to make, and many such reasons to present to his consideration, before I could extort that promise from him which I had so passionately desired, which soon after I had obteyned, a Gentleman came to tell us the Cyprian King was entered the Palace, and was gone to wait upon the Queen and the

Princeſſes; and not long after *Mithridates* accompanied with *Aſcanius* came to viſit *Ataſernes*. Gods! what agitations was I exerciſed under, when I not only ſaw my Rival come into the chamber, but found him a perſon of an admirable good mean, and of a faſhion not inferiour: I muſt acknowledge I was ſo mean, as then to hope I might diſcover in his diſcourſe what might have ſecur'd thoſe fears his out-ſide had raiſed in me; but it was but juſt I ſhould be defeated of ſo low and unworthie a hope, and ſo I was; for I found in what he ſpoke to the Prince, he was as much beholding to Nature, and education, for the guifts of his minde, as he had been to either, for thoſe of his Bodie.

After his civilities were performed to *Ataſernes*, the King told him; This roome, Sir, containes a perſon worthie your knowledge, and by whoſe courage and ſucceſs you have enjoy'd ſo peaceably an entrie here.

The merits of *Callimachus* (ſaid *Aſcanius*) are ſo well known to me though his perſon be not, that though the motives be very high which make me deſire his friendſhip, yet they cannot exceed the paſſion I have to acquire,

or merit it. After theſe words he ſaluted me with ſo much obligingneſs, and with ſo good grace, that in ſpight of all the cauſes I had to abhor him, I could not abſtain from giving him a Reply, that reliſh'd of that civilitie which had acted over my reſentments ſuch a Conqueſt.

After many diſcourſes of an uſual quality, *Mithridates* took a Riſe to inform him by retail, of al thoſe tranſactions which had hapned ſo recently within and near *Nicomedia*, and did it with ſuch elogies in my favour, that *Aſcanius* cryed out; Happy *Callimachus!* that not only perform'd the higheſt things, but acted them for and before the perſons moſt worthie of them: would to the Gods I had by all my blood purchas'd that glory, which has coſt you but a part of yours.

Mithridates, who found by this ardent ejaculation, that the ſubject of his diſcourſe had rather rais'd *Aſcanius* envie, than ſatisfaction, by degrees diſintangled himſelf out of what he had ſo far engaged in, and then conducted him to his apartment where all things reliſh'd of the higheſt Luxurie *Aſia* was never guiltie of, or the profuſeſt Actor of it, ever practis'd.

He was not long gone, when the Queen (then recovered of her indiſpoſition) with the two Princeſſes came to viſit *Atafernes*, who earneſtly enquiring how he made his firſt addreſſes, received an aſſurance from both thoſe which were leaſt concerned in it, that never man had in ſuch an occaſion, acquitted himſelf with ſo much gallantrie: His humilitie to *Statira* was at once full of deep reſpect, and of Majeſtie, as if thereby he would ſhew, to be a King, and her Slave, were not inconſiſtent, but rather that this Title did help to heighten that; his looks had in them at once ſo much paſſion mingled with reverence, that either ſeemed to be as uncapable of addition, as change; and his diſcourſe, and entertainment had peculiar charmes, ſo that in effect there were hardly any of the ſenſes which found not in him, ſufficient to captitate them.

Theſe, and many other expreſſions as wounding to me, fell from *Monyma* and *Roxana* which the obliging *Atafernes* eaſily gueſt, and therefore made the more haſt to put a period to them; which when he had done, the Queen leaving her two Compa-

nions

nions with their Brother, came to me, and obſerving they were probably engaged in a diſcourſe with him, which might not ſuddenly interrupt hers with me, ſhe began it in theſe words, If at your return with ſo much glory, *I* did not come to congratulate it with you, I may truly ſay you are the cauſe thereof, for when I ſaw the bloody rate of your purchaſe, a ſudden horrour ſo invaded me, that till now, I could not free my ſelf from ſo many of its effects, as to be able to viſit you, and to let you know why I did not ſo, ſooner.

Madam, I replyed, that little blood I have ſpent in your ſervice, is too prodigally payd, by what you now are pleaſed to act, & ſpeak; and had *I* known my wounds had ſo ſenſibly touch'd you, they would have been more painfull to me upon that account than their own.

I ſhould (ſhe anſwered bluſhing) have believed thoſe words, had they been ſpoken to me at *Miletus*, or were I a perſon not far from hence, who though I muſt confeſs merits them better, yet perhaps would not receive them with that ſatisfaction, I ſhould,

if

if I thought them not words of civilitie, rather than Truth.

Madam, I replyed, (being somewhat moved to be still struck by her in so sensible a place and, if possibly, to make her think she was mistook) permit me to say that had you never given me cause any more to doubt your words, than I have given you to doubt mine; you had been free from the Trouble of such discourses, and I from the unhappiness of your believing *I* deserved them.

Alas *Callimachus* (said she, interrupting me) why do you delight so much to torment me, as not only to mind me of my unhappiness, but to acquaint me you think I was the Author of it: No, I attest the Gods, I would now, even with joy descend from the Throne, to be that to you, which I am to *Mithridates*, & rather be his who deserves the greatest Empire of the World, than his, who possesses it: but (she continued letting some few tears steal from her eyes,) since the Gods have otherwise designed it, I beg but this, That you will esteem it a punishment sufficient for me to have lost you, & do not augment it so much as to let me see another has got you; this is

all

all the unfortunate *Monyma* deſires; and if there be any unreaſonableneſs therein, aſcribe it to a paſſion which makes me act more illegitimate things for you, than *I* ask of you.

She went away at the end of theſe words without ſtaying for an anſwer, and telling the company a relapſe of her indiſpoſition was going to aſſault her, ſhe haſtily retir'd to her apartment; and not long after the hour of reſt being come, *Atafernes* enjoyning me to try if I could take any, and endeavouring the like himſelf, thereby gave me a licence to reflect upon ſome things paſt, which ſo powerfully entertained my thoughts, that I could not for ſome time ſo much ſuppreſs them as by ſleep to enjoy that refreſhment, my mind and my body but too much wanted.

Theſe laſt words of the Queen, I ſoon concluded, ſprang from a paſſion which would not be eaſily quenched, and which had a being would ſo much interrupt any progreſs in that I payd the fair *Statira*, that it ſelf would have been a ſufficient impediment, had I conquerd the misfortune of many greater.

I was too proud at my inſenſibilitie when

I ſaw a Queen weeping before me, and one ſo full of youth, and beauty, that ſhe could not be a greater wonder for her charmes, than I was in reſiſting them.

I muſt confeſs I was a little grieved, that ſo ſignal an evincement of my conſtancy ſhould not be known to her who was the cauſe of it; but then when I conſidered that the misfortune could not be greater, then conſequently the merit of it was, I concluded ſhe deſerved all *I* could ſuffer, and therefore I had more cauſe to rejoyce I had done ſo much, than to be troubled that ſhe knew no more.

Whileſt I entertain'd theſe parts of my fate, it was only with ſorrow, but when I thought upon thoſe parts which related to *Aſcanius*, how he was come to rob me of my hopes, which was all I had left, or indeed ever had, & how a few dayes would inveſt him in that felicity *I* was to loſe, Rage and Reſentment ſo entirely govern'd all my faculties, that if I did not follow the extreameſt dictates of them, 'twas only becauſe I thought them too low and diſproportionate to their cauſe.

At laſt not having ſtrength enough to perſevere in ſuch entertainments, ſleep by degrees be-

began to conquer me, and held me a priſoner for ſome few houres, which yet it could not have ſo long done, but by letting Dreams continue what my waking had begun, whereby, and by the emotion of the precedent day, the next morning *I* found my Wound was ſo inflamed, and my Body ſo feaveriſh that the Chirurgeons doubted of my Life, and informed *Arafernes* ſo much, who eaſily imagining the cauſe, having freed the room of all which waited in it, told me ſo many flattering things, and then ſo reiterately vowed if I mended not he would tell *Statira* what cauſed my languiſhments, that partly through hope, but much more for fear of that, I began patiently to receive thoſe Medicines which the Phyſicians and the Chirurgeons preſcrib'd, whereby in few dayes I was paſt all danger of Death, as I wiſh'd I had been of Life. I knew not with what deſigne I liv'd, and yet *I* could not oppoſe my doing ſo, carryed on by an internal motion, whoſe cauſe I was as ignorant of, as unable to reſiſt its effects.

Mithridates every day ſhe viſited her Brother had ſo much humility as to enquire of

me of my own health, and as my anſwers were of its impairing or mending, ſo her looks put on melancholy or ſatisfaction.

Ataſernes was ſo generous as conſtantly to enquire of the Princeſs what progreſs *Aſcanius* had made in the acquiſition of her eſteem, yet could never learn any thing from her, but that her dutie to *Mithridates* had left her nothing but obedience.

This ſtrange perſeverance and ſubmiſſiveneſs that generous Prince acquainted me with, and thereby prepared me to receive a ſtroak, which ſoon after wounded me, but alas! not enough to relieve my pain, but increaſe and continue it.

'Twas with the fatal Newes that at the expiration of fourteen dayes *Mithridates* had publickely declared, the Nuptials between *Statira* and *Aſcanius* ſhould be celebrated; who thereupō ſent half of his Fleet into the Euxine Sea, to conquer what that Element had ſaved of *Nicomedes*, *Ariobarzanes*, and *Murena*'s ruins: The revolt of *Archilaus* and *Neoptolemus* having depriv'd the Pontick King of moſt of his

Na-

Navall-forces, and his deſign'd Son-in-law's being ſo ſtrong, that he rather thought that proportion of the largeſt than the leaſt; reſerving alſo the reſidue to carry back his Queen with more pompe into *Cyprus*, which happy Countrie had been once deſtin'd to the Queen of Love, and now to a beautie which more juſtly merited that Title.

In the mean while *Pharnaces* returned with his Army, more troubled that his Father had by *Ataſernes* received his deliverance than if he had entirely failed of it, and if he had any thoughts which refreſh'd him, they were only thoſe which did riſe from the ſpeedy probabilitie of *Statira's* removal, and conſequently of his Brother's being thereby deprived of his powerfulleſt friend; and therefore he ſo inceſſantly preſt the ſpeedy celebration of the Nuptials, that thereby he gained as high an intereſt in *Aſcanius* as a performance ſo acceptable to an impatient Lover could poſſibly procure.

At laſt the eve of the long'd for day arrived, and now nothing was ſeen but preparatives for celebrating of it, which was to produce the higheſt extreames in the Cyprian

King and me. The Armyes had receiv'd orders to expreſs their Military joyes in all thoſe wayes wich could give the higheſt evidence of them; the Streets were already beautified with triumphal Arches; The Courtiers did all ſtrive who ſhould out-ſhine each other; The Prieſts had prepared heards of ſacrifices; And in a word, all things had put on their chearfulleſt looks, but *Statira*, *Ataſernes*, and I, the firſt continuing that ſame equal temper which had been ſo long her practiſe that I fear'd it was turn'd her Nature; the ſecond ſympathiſing in his Friends ſorrows, wore them ſo viſibly that they were at once both my comfort and my trouble; the third you may too too eaſily imagine had ſuch infinite cauſes of grief that their effects were proportionate.

Had it been the hour of my death which was come ſo near me as the hour of loſing *Statira*, *I* ſhould have conſider'd it with much leſs trouble.

Sometimes *I* reſolv'd to go and tell her *I* ador'd her, with a paſſion which could much rather make me elect the Grave, than to ſee her *Aſcanius*'s; and though I was able to live

and

and not poſſeſs her, yet *I* was unable to live and ſee another do it, and then act that truth as well as ſpeak it; ſometimes I reſolved to let the Cyprian King know how abſolutely impoſſible it was for him to enjoy *Statira*, and *I* my life, and therefore that he muſt deprive me of This to poſſeſſe That, and thereby either avoid being ſenſible of my loſs, or hinder him from acting it: ſometimes too I thought of going to *Mithridates*, of laying my ſervices before him, and of acquainting him *Aſcanius* had never acted, but what all men living would, adored the higheſt beauty and deſired to enjoy her; that my Sword had put him paſt the needing ſuch a Friend, or at leſt the buying him at ſuch a Rate; that if he would make her the bleſſing of my ſervices, *I* would engage to carry his Enſignes where the Roman Eagles yet could never fly, and ſeat her in a Throne as little unworthy of her as the Earth could produce; that as ſoon as *Mithridatia's* beauty was as well known to the World as to *Aſcanius*, all the Kings of it would do more for hope of that Reward than *Aſcanius* could do for poſſeſſing it: ſometimes too *I* was determin'd to preſent my ſelf to thoſe Forces

to,

to whom I had ſo often ſhewed the way to Victory, and by diſcloſing my deſpair have provoked their Swords to have cured it.

Theſe and many as extravagant thoughts were the productions of my diſtemper, which when a little conſideration had let me ſee they were, I caſt them off as ſuch.

But though my Reaſon ſhew'd me what I was not to do, yet it could not what I was to do, ſo that when the Night came, the laſt Night of all my hopes, I was as unreſolved what to do, as I was certain, doing nothing, what I was to ſuffer.

I had ſome little glimpſe of comfort to feel I was not able to go to the Temple, and be a looker on, leſt thereby I might have been ſnatch'd from my ſelf, and forced into a Revenge, which I had ſo long endeavoured to reaſon (at leaſt perſwade) my ſelf out of; but this appearing only a hindering of me from doing ill, and not any thing of advancement in my doing well, I had as little time to reflect upon it, as I have ſpent in telling it.

The generous *Atafernes* did ſcarce abandon me one moment, knowing my condition needed all the conſolation, though it was above

above all ſervice of a Friend. The Night was not an hour old, when *Aſcanius* leading in *Statira* came into *Atafernes* Chamber, which bare ſight had near overthrown all the ſober thoughts of the preceding day, but they ſtay'd not long, *Mithridates* carrying them away to ſee ſome fires of joy the *Nicomedians* had made to grace the Eve of the intended Marriage: ſome two hours after, *Atafernes* and I, having diſengag'd our ſelves from our many Viſitors, went to try if we could walk in a Gallery contiguous to his Bed-chamber, where we had not long been, when *Statira* and *Roxana* came into it to viſit their Brother having miſs'd him in his Chamber.

That obliging Prince ſo dexterouſly managed the buſineſs that he got his elder Siſter to him at one end of the Gallery, and left me with my Princeſs at the other.

I thought this was an opportunity not to be loſt, and yet could not imagine how it might be improved, but to begin a diſcourſe which might give me the opportunity to ſay ſomething if by a miracle I ſhould finde a Riſe for my ſo doing: I told her you are now (Madam) going to place *Aſcanius* in a felicity ſo great

great, that if thereby you could place your ſelf in a reſembling one, you would not leave your Servants any thing to wiſh, or your ſelf to deſire.

I know not (ſhe replyed) whether my ſatisfaction will be great, I am certain my obedience is: but acting what lyes on my part, I ſhall have this comfort, that if the end anſwers not my expectation, I may condemn my fate, but not my ſelf.

Ah Madam! I anſwer'd, permit me to believe you go upon a clearer principle than you mention, for elſe what comfort can it be to you if *Aſcanius* ſhould not ſtill be as much your Servant and Adorer, as he is now to know your mis-fortune is an effect of your vertue, and that your obedience which you ſo highly magnify ſhould make you more miſerable than the declining of it could poſſibly have done? No Madam, I cannot but believe, if it were fit for me to beg a knowledge of the Truth, or that you ſhould condeſcend ſo low as to ſpeak it, but that the Charmes of *Aſcanius* perſon and converſation contribute as much to his happineſs, as your obedience to *Mithridates*.

You

You make me bluſh (the Princeſs reply'd paſſing her hand before her Face) but yet if you are not ſeemingly but really concern'd in what you ſay, I will ſatisfy your doubts.

Concern'd Madam, I haſtily anſwered; yes Madam *I* am concern'd, and ſhall be whileſt I live in all things relating to you: and therefore, Madam, permit me to beg of you a certainty of that upon which I muſt ground all my felicity or trouble, becauſe by it I muſt judge of yours.

Then, ſaid *Statira*, I do aſſure you it as a real truth, that nothing renders *Aſcanius* more acceptable to me than *Mithridates* commands, and poſſibly I ſhould not ly if I ſaid nothing elſe; but then I tell you as great a truth when *I* ſay, that that it ſelf is more powerful with me than any thing which can flow from my own inclinations, for I know by obſerving thoſe I may erre, but by obſerving that *I* cannot.

For as to what you mentioned, that it would add unto my trouble to conſider that my vertue occaſioned it; I anſwer, it would much more afflict me to avoyd an evil by an evil, than to endure an evil for having done

what was good, for the event is only in the power of the Gods, but the performance of duty is in my own.

Never, continued *Callimachus*, never did any words at once ſo much care and ſo much wound as theſe, and never was any confidence higher rewarded and higher puniſhed, than mine, which asking ſuch a queſtion received ſuch an anſwer.

But, not to appear too much ſurpriſed at what ſhe had laſt ſaid, I replied; I have heard, Fortune delights to make ſome men perfectly happy, and ſome as perfectly miſerable; which laſt I have, and do experiment, and the firſt you have now juſtified in *Aſcanius*, for nothing could cloud his felicity, but to know, your obedience only does inveſt him in it, and that he is as unlikely to know, as not knowing it he is unlikely to think any happineſs is equal to his; or indeed if he knew it, it might ſtill leave him in that condition, for what you ſay would not be highly conſiderable, when what you do is ſo infinitely ſo: Nor Madam, will I preſume to argue in the future againſt your obedience ſince I ſee you are ſo unchangably fix'd upon it, and ſo far engaged in it,

that

that though I might convince your Reason, I ſhould not be able to change your Reſolution; Pardon me, Madam, if I have made uſe of an expreſſion, which, had been too arrogant had *I* ſpoke it upon my own ſcore, and may be pardonable from ſo great a goodneſs as yours, it being ſpoken on your generous Brother's, who will not only by your Marriage be deprived of his powerfulleſt ſupporter, even when *Pharnaces* anger will moſt need your continuing ſuch, but alſo tear you from him, whom he as certainly values above all things, as you merit to be ſo; And if, Madam, after what I have ſaid I may be permitted to mention any thing ſo low and inconſiderable, as my own contentment, excuſe me if I ſay, after you are Queen of *Cyprus*, I ſhall never expect to ſee any, the ſadneſs that Title will involve your Noble Brother in, were there no other conſideration, will ſtrike me with a grief I ſhould much rather elect to dy by than to live under.

This, generous Princes, (continued *Callimachus*) was all I did ſay, and indeed all I durſt; and I had more reaſon to think I had ſpoke too much than too little, when I heard her

thus anſwer; would to the Gods, *Callimachus*; I had miſs'd this laſt diſcourſe with you, for it hath left ſo deep an impreſſion in me, that I can hardly hope it will ever be defaced.

I confeſs I tremble when I think upon *Pharnaces* humour, and how naked *Ataſernes* will be left when I am removed at a diſtance, unable to do him thoſe ſervices, my intereſt in my Father gave me hitherto power to pay him. I cannot too without horror reflect upon my eternal ſeparation from that poor Prince, in whoſe ſociety and friendſhip I have enjoyd a happineſs I muſt deſpair of finding in all things elſe: I muſt alſo confeſs *I* reſent no little trouble at my being to be baniſhed from *Callimachus*, who has placed on me ſo many indelible obligations, and in whom without flattery I have found ſuch eminent and ſingular worth, that I know nothing he could wiſh that I do not wiſh him: nay I atteſt the Gods, had they made me the Diſtributor of their Rewards, I would joyfully have placed him in what ever he ambitions, and that without any reſervation: this, generous *Callimachus*, is all my unhappy condition makes me able to do for you, and

there-

therefore I hope will be accepted of by you.

Madam I replied, proſtrating my ſelf at her Feet (which I the boldlier did, becauſe I ſaw *Roxana* and *Atafernes* had their Backs toward us, and were looking out of a window) what you are, and what you ſay, makes me atteſt the ſelf-ſame Gods as my witneſſes, that had I by Birth or vertue poſſeſſed all the Empires of the World, I would have lay'd all them and my ſelf at your Feet, and have more gloried in doing that, than in commanding them: But ſince the Gods have concealed from me my Birth, and given me only a Sword to raiſe my ſelf with, whereby I am unable to act any thing worth your acceptance, permit me at leaſt to ſay, what my performances ſhould have ſaid for me; that never, never was there any paſſion like to that *I* have for your ſervice, and never any life could be ſo nobly emploi'd and ended as I ſhould think mine would be were it to be ſpent and were *I* to dy therein, nor would I ever deſire a higher recompence for doing ſo, then I ſhould receive in doing ſo: poſſibly Madam ſtudying too much for what *I* ſhould ſay, *I* minde not well what

I ſay, and therein may have offended; by which you may in ſome meaſure judge what an unfortunate perſon I am, that even for thoſe expreſſions by which I would deſerve your favour, I muſt abſolutely need it.

But (Madam) will you pardon me, if I am forced to ask you if you do not think there is as juſt a debt due to a Friend that is alſo a Brother, as to a Father; and whether you have endeavoured all you can to pay that before you engage your ſelf too poſitively to pay this. I know (Madam) I could ſcarce be guilty of this confidence, nor were it indeed pardonable, but upon the ſcore of the Prince *Ataſernes*, whoſe contentment you have ſo often recommended to my care, that I had rather trouble you in obeying that command, than avoid doing it by ſo criminal a ſilence.

The fair *Statira* having firſt commanded and made me to riſe, told me, Your care for my Brother which I have ſo often recommended to you, is ſo much my deſire, and has been ſo much my ſatisfaction, that I cannot condemn any production of it, though this does both violate what you even now promiſed, and encreaſes a grief which is of it ſelf

ſelf alreadie but too unſupportable; and therefore *I* will not ſcruple to aſſure you, that in the ſenſe of my being to be baniſhed from *Ataſernes*, *I* have been ſo importunate with *Mithridates* to free me from *Aſcanins* addreſſes, that you cannot think me ſo religious a worſhipper of obedience, as I fear he does the contrary.

Let this truth therefore which *I* have now ſpoke, and which I am reſolved never to ſpeak again, or ever thought to diſcloſe, be ſufficient to abſolve me in your judgement, and henceforwards do not condemn, but pity an unfortunate perſon, who having tried all juſt wayes to avoid being ſo, has at laſt elected to ſubmit to a fate, which ſhe cannot decline, but by what would render her too worthy of it.

Here (ſaid *Callimachus*) that admirable equalitie which this fair Princeſs had ſo uninterminiſſively practiſed, was overcome by ſome tears which the end of her diſcourſe drew from her, which ſuddenly after being aſham'd of, and to let me ſee hers had rather been ſurpriſed than conquered, drying up her fair eyes, and putting on her uſuall looks,

looks, ſhe told me: *I know not Callimachus* what influence you have over me, but you have made me do and ſay more than I thought even *Ataſernes* himſelf could.

And ſince you have ſo far pierced into my ſecrets, allow me a little to enquire after yours, and tell me what diſcourſe you could have with the Queen, which could ſend her ſo haſtily, and in ſuch diſorders from you; for if *I* be not much deceived, her eyes were full of Tears, and her face of ſadneſs, when ſhe retired.

Ah Madam, I replied, after what you have told me, do not think I am capable of doing any thing but of lamenting your condition, and of offering you my Sword and Life to redreſs it.

The Gods forbid (ſhe haſtily anſwered) you ſhould have ſo criminal a thought: No *Callimachus*, I tell you poſitively, if ever you ſhould again mention ſuch a thing to me, much more endeavour it, you would caſt me into greater miſeries than you would free me from, and convert that high friendſhip I have for you, into a Proportionate hate.

Before the Princeſs had fully ended theſe words,

words, *Pharnaces* came into the Gallery, and thereby put a period to an entertainment which had darklie given me ſome ſmal ſatisfaction, and had clearely diſcovered, That was all I was to expect.

As ſoon as the Princeſſes and *Pharnaces* were gone, I gave *Ataſernes* a million of acknowledgements for that opportunity I had derived from his favour, and an accompt how I had emploied it.

I will not trouble you with a relation of thoſe generous offers he made me of acting himſelf, what *Statira's* commands had bound me from, nor of thoſe reaſons and prayers I made uſe of to divert him from it; neither will *I* tell you how *I* entertained my ſelf that fatal Night, during which *I* ſlept as little as I do now; being too ſenſibly afflicted with the conſiderations, that it ſhould be the laſt of my hopes, and that my miſerie was denied the common conſolation, of having it build the felicity of my Miſtris, who in one performance was to make her ſelf and me unhappy; nor indeed can I tell you all thoſe confuſed thoughts, my Love and deſpair dictated to me, which left me not till the Day appeared,

and that the hurry and noiſe of the preparatives for the Nuptials made me begin to feel I was to provide to endure an unhappineſs, *I* was not able to prevent.

Here *Callimachus* obſerving the heat of the Sun began to be too offenſive,& by this time being come to the River *Cyris* (which not many furlongs off, continuing ſtill navigable, falls into the *Euphrates*) the banks whereof were ſhaded with divers Trees which might afford an obliging ſhelter againſt that Enemy they endeavoured to avoid, deſired *Artabanes* and *Artavaſdes* to take the benefit of that natural defence, whileſt his Servants would prepare an entertainment as good as the place would afford.

Our two Heroes had been ſo pleas'd with his Relation,that(doubtleſs)had they not had more care of him, than of themſelves, they would have declin'd accepting of ſuch a proffer, eſpecially in ſuch a part of his Hiſtorie; but the Lawes of Reſpect being more prevalent than thoſe of their curioſitie, they left the high way, and took a path which lead them to a tuft of Trees which had many neighbours of the like bigneſs and growth,

but

but when they came thither, they ſaw a Horſe tied unto an Oak, at the foot whereof the Maſter of him lay: His Armor was all black without any thing in it which might give the leaſt riſe to judge the cauſe of his ſadneſs, and his Face was turned to the ground, whereby they were diſinabled from the hopes of diſcovering who he was by a ſight thereof.

The noiſe which they made when they came near him, did not alter the poſture he was in, whereby they concluded a deep ſleep or a proportionate ſorrow had ſeized upon him, and therefore they withdrew to another ſhady place not far from thence; but before they had well ſeated themſelves in it, they diſcovered a Bote aſcending the River by force of Oares, which ſoon after came to the Shore on the ſame ſide they were of, out of which there landed a young Gentleman of an admirable mean; & ſoon after there deſcended out of the ſame Bote by his help, two Ladies, which though vaild, had yet in their ſtature and faſhion ſo admirable a grace, and ſo like unto *Partheniſſa's* and *Altizeera's*, that had not *Artabanes* and *Artavaſdes* eſteemed it as

great a crime to have thought any therincould have reſembled their Princeſſes as an impoſſibilitie that theſe could be them, they muſt have judged againſt their eyes, or have concluded the firſt of them had ſeen a miracle, & the laſt what he would as much havepriz'd.

Theſe two excellent perſons being landed, there came out of the Bote after them only three Women, and as many Men, who all together took the way to a neighbour Village, to go to which they were unavoidably to paſs not far from the Thicket, where *Callimachus* and his generous Friends were; who obſerving it, took as conceal'd places, and as near the way as they could; ſoon after the Strangers coming thither, and finding they needed the ſhade they were in, that lovely young man which lead them, adviſed their continuance there, whileſt he ſent one of the Servants before to prepare an accommodation for them in the Village,or to carrie them to the veſtal Nuns at the Temple.

This motion being aſſented unto by all, and a ſervant emploied about it,he that made it having firſt ſent away all the reſt at a good diſtance,embracing and kiſſing the two Beauties

ties which were with him, told them; this recompence of my ſervices which I now take, you will both confeſs is not above their merit; for now I have brought you within a few furlongs of the place to which I undertook to cõduct you, where I hope the Gods wil ſoon give you cauſe to believe they will henceforth reward that conſtancy they have ſo long permitted men to perſecute; and poſſibly the mercy of preſerving us in ſo long a journy, is but an earneſt of a greater.

I confeſs (one of the two replied) this laſt ſmile of Fortune is more than we have been acquainted with this long while, and might therefore invite us to believe ſhe has a minde to be reconciled; but I have found her ſo treacherous, that whileſt ſhe can be my Enemy, I muſt fear ſhe will: you know too we are not yet ſafe, neither do I know till I hear of my generous Friend, whether my condition will require being ſo; poſſibly what he may have heard alreadie, has occaſioned him to do that which may invite me to believe, what *I* have been freed from, may be that which I may wiſh had not been, and which I may have cauſe to elect again.

Ah,

Ah, Madam, the other replied, how preferable is your condition to mine, you but fear that loſs which I have already ſuffered. 'Tis true (ſaid ſhe that had firſt ſpoken) but then you are to conſider, though the generous Prince you have loſt poſſeſſed your affection, yet there is a generous Prince living who deſerves it, and who you have confeſs'd had a juſter Title to it than he which by death has now loſt it: you are (Madam) a felicitie great enough for two, and therefore the Gods have deſtin'd you to reward thoſe two which have beſt merited it.

Oh Gods! Madam, the other replied, be pleaſed not to wound me afreſh with ſuch remembrances, mine being a grief, which if it be to be conquered, will be better ſo, by time, than by diſcourſe.

I know not, ſaid the young Gentleman, what others may do hereafter, but for the preſent I pretend ſo great an intereſt in you both, and you daily give me ſuch evincements of it, that if either of your former Lovers ſhould chance to ſee it, they would conclude me more happy then they could expect to be, and think I had took too large a poſſeſſion to be

caſt

caſt out of it, or poſſibly that 'twere worth their pain to do it: But ſince your diſcourſes rob you of your quiet, and that ſleep may reſtore you to it, I would move you till the return of your Servant, to endeavour to take all this place will afford you.

This motion being reliſhed by both, he took off a looſe garment he had on, & ſpreading it upon the ground, the two Ladies and he laid themſelves upon it, and having all of them embraced each other, endeavoured in that poſture to finde a repoſe, which the diſtemper of their Bodies, but much more thoſe of their mindes did render ſo neceſſary.

All the while theſe lovely Strangers were thus diſcourſing and thus doing, *Artabanes* and *Artavaſdes* were in tranſports higher than till then they had ever been acquainted with; for though many things in thoſe two Ladies reſembled *Partheniſſa* and *Altezeera*, yet their voices did it in ſuch perfection, that our Heroes were often going openly to have reſolved their doubts, and had certainly done ſo, if their immodeſt kiſſes and embraces had not aſſured them of their miſtake.

Ata-

Artabanes could much ſooner believe his Princeſs was revied, than that ſhe ſhould be unchaſt; and *Artavaſdes*, as perfect a Lover as he was, could eaſilier believe that another might be like *Altezeera*, than that ſhe could do things ſo unlike her ſelf; ſo that what ever hopes or thoughts their ears and ſight had given them, were deſtroied by the actions of thoſe two fair Strangers.

A thouſand times they ran over al the words they had ſpoke: and though they found therein ſomething which might have come from their two Princeſſes, had the one been living, and the other in that place; yet other parts of it had ſo little connection with thoſe, that the repetitions they made, ſerved rather to increaſe their wonder, than reſolve their doubts; ſometimes alſo they believed it a deluſion of the Devils, who conſpiring with Fortune endeavoured in this laſt eſſay to conquer Conſtancies, which till then they could never but aſſault: they were ſometimes too about to try if they could ſee their Faces plainly, which during their diſcourſe they had but imperfect glimpſes of. But thoſe Reſolutions ſoon vaniſhed: for to think thoſe could

could be *Partheniſſa* and *Altezeera* which had done ſuch ſtrange things, would have appeared as admirable in our Heroes, as that very immodeſty would have done in their Princeſſes.

But *Callimachus* who perceived their diſorders, and who being the leaſt intereſſed, was the fitteſt to counſel them, adviſed they would leave *Symander* in that concealement from whence they had made their diſcovery, and that they themſelves would retire to a ſhade at a farther diſtance, where they might take ſome refreſhment, and the better conſider and adviſe what was to be done when *Symander* ſhould bring notice of their being awake.

This propoſal was no ſooner made, than accepted of, and our two Heroes with *Callimachus* went to a place within ſight of the firſt, where having received a refreſhment more proportionate to the Prince of *Venus*'s Prieſt, than the place, they conjur'd him to proſecute his Story, though what they had ſeen and heard gave them impatiencies, which nothing but their deſires of knowing ſo generous a Friends Fortunes, could have diſpenſed with.

Callimachus at length vanquished with their perswasions, and believing the Strangers might employ as much time in sleep, as he should in telling the remainder of his Adventures, in these tearms did begin where he had left off.

The end of the fourth Book of the last Part of
PARTHENISSA.

BRITISH MUSEUM 16 NO 1925

ERRATA.

Page 45. line 14. read *reduced*. pag. 64 line the last, r *concluding*. pag. 65. lin. 3. r *sadnesse*, line 13. r. *what*. pag. 71. line 3. r. *unawares*, line 4 r. *that* pag 81. line 3. r. *endevoured*. pa. 95. line. 19. r. *me* pa. 149. line 22. for *the* r. *she*. pag. 181. line 16. for *fiction*, r. *affection*. pag. 222. line 16. for *eyn'd*. r. *joyn'd*. pag. 246. line the last for *red*. r. *led*. pag. 252. line 13. for *men*, r. *mean*.